

# ***Love without Limits***

---

***Conversations with a Spiritual Master***



***By Daniel Ostoja***

# **Love without Limits**

## **Conversations with a Spiritual Master**

*by*

**Daniel Ostoja**

**Translated from Polish**

*by*

**Krzysztof Proce and  
Kazimierz M. Borkowski**

**Edited**

*by*

**Chris Parnell**

*I dedicate this book to the loving Creator, His Love and Goodness.  
May it become a source of inspiration for turning towards Him,  
a source of happiness for all*

© Copyright Daniel Ostoja, 2010

## Table of Contents

- Introduction
- 1. First Step towards Love
- 2. Meditation and Love
- 3. The Most Valuable Topic
- 4. What Benefit Accrues from Reliving Problems?
- 5. How to Learn Talking to God?
- 6. Living Flames of Pure Light
- 7. Relationship with Others
- 8. Let Us Begin from Basics
- 9. Relationships between People
- 10. Controversies Surrounding Religions
- 11. Love for Animals
- 12. Money
- 13. Low Energies
- 14. Leave Yourself and Come to Me
- 15. Next Book
- 16. Learning Confidence
- 17. Modesty and Humility towards Love
- 18. Science
- 19. Living with God
- 20. Conversations
- 21. The Plan
- 22. Loka Samasta Sukhino Bhavantu
- 23. Reality
- 24. Learning Love
- 25. Misfortunes on the Earth and Responsibility
- 26. Perfection of Things
- 27. The Role of Personality
- 28. The Fourth Revolution
- 29. Joy of Life
- 30. Books by Neale Walsch
- 31. The Essence of Religion
- 32. Golden Osama
- 33. Prophecies
- 34. Paranormal Gifts
- 35. The Primeval Word
- 36. Sleeping and Dreaming
- 37. Freedom, Compulsion and Love
- 38. Devotion
- 39. Love Towards Oneself and I
- 40. How I Was Making a Scientific Career Thanks to the Master
- 41. The Only Lasting Happiness
- 42. What to Guide Oneself With
- 43. To Change the World or to Change Oneself?
- 44. Client from New York City
- 45. Vision
- 46. Good and Evil
- 47. Working for Others
- 48. The Highest Kind of Meditation
- 49. What Can the Avatar Give You?
- 50. A Good Preceptor
- 51. Reality and Free Will
- 52. Dreams and Their Interpretations

- 53. Self-Improvement
- 54. How Does a Day in Father's Home Look Like?
- 55. Changes
- 56. The Promise of Another Tome

## Introduction

I consider it a great and rare privilege to be able to offer this book and the content it embodies to a wide circle of those interested. It is a record of experiences and conversations with the spiritual Master and it came to life in response to His clear request. The conversations with the Master date from about 1985 when my then mundane teacher taught me to listen to the voice of the Master within. As years rolled by this skill (or I should rather say, this gift) became stronger and additional features came into play. An intensive love which flows from Him has been accompanying these conversations with the Master for a couple of years now.

If I were to tell in my own words how this book came into being the answer would be more or less like this: the Master would like the readers to be able to lead a more happy life filled with love; that everyone is able to find for themselves his or her purpose; that they were able, whenever they want it, to find the loving Creator and learn to live with Him, to love Him and to cooperate with Him every day.

To discover that He is present all the time, constantly and everywhere, comes as a surprise for many of us. Sometimes when thoughts quieten He discloses Himself, His closeness and dearness, diminishing the distance that separates us from Him, much to our amazement. This becomes somewhat laughable when we see that the distance is exclusively our thinking and believing Him to be somebody external and distant.

It seems that a change of our current lifestyle is the need of the moment. Most of us live in situations wherein we very rarely talk about happiness; we are mostly dissatisfied, unhappy and permanently lacking something. The rare moments of satisfaction are like temporary rays of the sun breaking through clouds of dissatisfaction or sadness. And if we do not do anything then this unbearable state will continue to last or the situation may become even worse. Years and years of searching in the hope that someday in the future it will get better have shown that "the future", when it comes, does not get better at all. Some of us have become so resigned to this inevitability that they say, 'Well, this is just the way life is'.

Yet it does not have to be quite like that. It should not be like that at all. Let me pass on the revolutionary statement that I have heard from the mouth of my Master: ***It is the duty of man to be happy, happy with this real, felt happiness that is present in the Universe in unheard-of abundance.*** And every one of us may take advantage of this, be he great or small, rich or poor, independent of whatever religion or worldview he believes in.

Thanks to the immense technological progress of the last few centuries, we have built a world of relative wealth and prosperity, incomparable to what we had before (although not for everybody, one should remember that). Yet this immense achievement has not brought us happiness nor lasting gladness. And today, after many conversations with the Master I know

and am able to tell why it is so: *we are searching in the wrong place*. We are seeking happiness in the material world instead of turning towards the Spirit and towards God. Only this step will bring us the longed-for satisfaction in life; only this will render life with sense and meaning, the meaning of whose existence today we only have a hunch and which we constantly look for.

It is fulfilment in love, happiness and joy that we seek and this is why all the pleasures that we experience get boring with time and lose their attraction. We then set off in pursuit of new impressions, more novelty. The cycle keeps repeating itself over and over, endlessly. We look for lasting satisfaction, lasting happiness and lasting love. After hundreds of years of experience of Western civilisation we can say today with full conviction and responsibility that as individuals we will not find any lasting happiness nor contentedness in wealth; not in power over others; not in relationships with people.

Unfortunately, the religions of the West have failed us miserably. Perhaps their intention was to constitute an institutional form of directing people towards God, His happiness and love. But instead they created rich organizations focused on power over society, on cultivating their own traditions and taking care of themselves in the first place. Uniting in love with the Creator has been replaced with the development of estates, rites, doctrines and dogmas on a great scale. Our forefathers did not have sufficient power of discrimination between matters of spirit and temporal matters and over the centuries lost what was most important in religion, its most valuable purpose: *teaching direct access to the loving Creator*. Teaching of His love and teaching about unity with Him have all but atrophied or fallen into oblivion.

The innate spiritual wealth of this world, however, is much richer and goes far beyond the canons of organised religion. In the spiritual traditions of both the East and (not so often) the West we find evidence showing that there have been people who were striving and experiencing, seeking and finding, asking and receiving. They were individuals who pointed to the existence of something over and beyond this world and maintained that they had found the path towards unheard-of happiness, the path to love and God. These individuals happened to live for hundreds, possibly thousands of years. They were many in number and their influence on our global civilisation is so profound and significant that we are unable to attribute all of it as accidental or being made up.

Many people think that the time of miracles ended long ago and direct contact with God passed away with the demise of the saints and the prophets of the past. **This is not true.** Every man can experience them in his life. And these are truly not empty words. On the one hand I base these claims on the experiences of many people (including my own), and on the other hand on general principles that we all come from That and that we constantly stay immersed in the Ocean of Divinity. And this fact has never changed nor will it change in the future.

It is time to make ourselves unmistakably aware that our connection with Divinity is a fact. This fact, when we learn to see it, will be readily apparent every day and will be a source of great support and inspiration in our life.

We live in times of great change and we stand confronted by numerous challenges. Our future success and quality of life to an overwhelming degree depends on which of these we will busy ourselves with first. In my opinion the most important of these is finding loving Divinity. This is a challenge which consists not only of the cultivation of faith, but also making the next step, the transition from belief to knowledge based on individual experience.

However, this is not the end of the journey. Another step is learning communication – on the individual level first, and on a collective scale later. And this will be a turning point allowing us to live with Him in unity of love and lasting happiness on daily basis. This is the real challenge of the future; not flights to other planets, nor scientific attempts to discover and steal the secrets of the Universe.

Today we stand at the threshold of a New Era. I will allow myself this daring statement: the door is already well shown to us and the next step that we can make is clearly delineated.

Behind the doorway there awaits the discovery of something that I would call the Ocean of Light, the ocean of happiness and inexpressible love. We will discover **That** first as individuals and later as humanity, tangibly, experimentally, verifiably, again and again. We will be able to reach That at any time, whenever we want. And we will always receive something good, something positive, something new, for That is inexhaustible.

As the Master has said, humanity is standing at the doorstep of an era in which belief in God will be replaced by knowledge about Him, knowledge about His love and wisdom, joy that He is and by the great friendship that He is proposing to each of us.

That is why this book is devoted to conversations with Him, leading to discovering Him in your own life. I know that this is quite unusual. In all our cultures, the way we are raised (along with our religions) consistently pushes away all notions of direct contact with the Creator, out of fear and panic at the consequences of such a step. And this enormous fear is well justified. It is based on the truly correct hunch that allowing free and direct access to loving Divinity, both culture and religion (which are mainly based on the lower aspects of the human personality) will suffer a loss of their influence, income and power; they will become superfluous and with time, cease to exist.

This book shows what reality is like, provided we are courageous enough to **think independently and independently discover that which really is**. This is a book for brave people who, in the name of their self discovery, are capable of calling into question the whole of their traditions and cultural heritage, which are full of hidden manipulations, fears and aversions to all that is different, new and unknown.

Today **That** can be reached by few individuals but one day our children will be taught these methods and discoveries at school. This will provide them with a solid base for living in happiness, wisdom and love, as citizens of not only this and the other world but also of the entire Universe, filled with pulsating life and fabulous miracles.

This book is an invitation to joint discovery of the Reality. It is not just a collection of some revealed truths, but rather, a collection of hints, which, when applied to your own life, will with time bring about the expected effects. It is thus more like an instruction manual than just another collection of doctrines that we have to believe in just because some authority told us it was truth.

Materials and discussions concerning Divinity and communing with God are taboo in our culture. In this compartment, religion claims certain rights, but flees in fear if the topic in question fails to conform to the orthodoxy currently in force. This is evident when the canons of faith and the superior place of one or another church are questioned.

Thus, as a society we are at a dead end. There is neither any cultural way nor any appointed place where anyone may calmly turn towards himself and obtain from one's own Self, (or as some prefer to say, from the indwelling God) a clear and plain answer in matters directly concerning themselves. For hundreds of years we were pulverised and force-fed with the false notion that we have to have middlemen between ourselves and our true Self. What kind of middleman is he who does not have such a contact and 'passes on' his own imaginations and the imaginations of others who, like him, have never had such a contact? What sense can we make out of such a false notion?

Until this day and era, there were no saints or masters publically teaching direct contact with Divinity, and the names of those who tried were dragged through muck and mire by the authorities. And it is no wonder that this happened, for if you have the Source inside then you have your own answers and you do not need any authority to tell you what to think. If you know how to turn towards God in your heart and you are sufficiently interested and have the capacity to listen to and act on His answer then the system of beliefs that we as society have been building for centuries ceases to have any power over you.

The system we have created and sustained for centuries has always provided and nurtured the need for a modicum of power over society. This made sense in times when we had to act as communities to oppose threats from outside. In the past we needed this system but its time and rule over us has passed the moment we begin to understand that there are higher laws ruling life and Love that has given these to us.

Today, I think, it is important to understand that the system we have around us is a product of no one else but ourselves, and it is up to us whether or not and in what form it will continue to function. It has been and will be needed at least for a while. Know that it is also fully within our capacity to replace it with another system, more suitable for our creativity, our love and the Divinity inside us.

When the right time is here and humanity has become more mature, we will know within ourselves what we should be doing in order to lead a more spiritual, a more happy and more fulfilled life. The Golden Age will come when we allow Love to direct us, in our private and professional lives; and in our social and governmental spheres.

The new way of our being in the world shyly sprouts in the minds and works of modern thinkers. Slowly and almost unnoticeably, it becomes part of our new culture. It is deep in our hearts and will soon manifest and be seen clearly on the outside. Put simply, one day we will wake up with the sudden understanding that we are a part of a bigger whole, a part both loving and loved. Then we will desire to adjust our lives to that, which, in a self-evident way will become natural and clear to us. Love flowing in us and through us will show the way toward solving all the problems that are facing us.

Many years ago I stepped on a narrow path towards the unknown, following my Master. In this book I describe some events that have taken place on this path, interspersed with conversations with Him. I think that if you, the reader, would recollect from your own experiences, you will find a few strange or unexplained events similar to those described here. I am not any exception in this regard. The only difference is that somebody has been explaining to me for years what it is all about. Some time ago He told me to try writing all this down so that this insight would not disappear but would serve people.

What has been most valuable for me on this path is the contact with the wonderful, living and inexhaustible love, which comes in response to our love, prayer and meditation. And I hope that for many readers, this book and the words of the Master it contains along with His energy will become a kind of guide, a collection of directions and hints that, when applied, will change one's fate and in this life will allow to find love, happiness and above all the Creator of this whole business along with the all of His unheard-of love and modesty, the loving Creator.

What effects will the turn towards Divinity bring about? Many readers will certainly ask themselves this question. Well, we can divide them into two categories. There will be short and long term effects. The former will include the direct answer and confirmation of right choices and correctness of the chosen path. They may come in the form of unusual events, clear dreams or even experiences of uncommon states of spirit showing irrefutably that we are not only this body, not only this mind, not only this soul but something much, much greater. The latter effects, the long-term effects, will become disclosed as time passes as a result of the spiritual transformation that takes place in all who tread the spiritual path. They become calmer, composed, more loving and gentle in manners, better to themselves and to others. They also become more independent and resistant to the opinions of others and at the same time full of devotion to higher values and of course to Divinity, which they begin to get to know, notice and love. Turning towards loving Divinity more and more frequently with a full completeness breeds the sensitivity which allows for an immediate knowing of the answer is also a long term effect. This is a turning point in man's life, beyond which neither society, nor religions matter much in his life because he has learned, touched and become convinced all by himself what is true and what is only a collection of theories.

That is also when true compassion is born for the current authorities as well as their victims, for all those who suffer believing that they possess the only Truth. Truth gives happiness right now, because joy, happiness and love are just the Truth that we also call God. And realising this is just what liberation is. We do not have to wait and believe the promises made by authorities that we will find happiness, love and Divinity only after death. That this is not true many already know, and everyone can try it out; everyone can experience and find this answer for himself, if only he wants to.

For years I have been lucky to be able to conduct many observations and have numerous experiences. These have led me to draw a strange and surprising conclusion: ***Each one of us has his own inner contact with God, and additionally often talks to Him but few of us are aware of it.*** One of goals of this book is to make this fact known and show the forgotten path that leads to love and happiness, both of which are alive inside us. The book contains a good number of techniques and examples from life. Surely everyone will be able to find something for himself and take the next step on this our common pilgrimage from Love towards Love.

Just next to us and within us there spreads an Ocean of Love, yet unrecognized by man. It is difficult to say if it will be ever possible to know it fully or not. I am quite certain it will not be fully known.

The upcoming revolution will be a revolution of perception, and not any new style or accompanying social movement. First we will notice that there exist areas within us that we are unaware of. Next we will observe that if we only allow it to emerge from within, from the mind or heart, there will arise directions, hints and solutions that we did not know of before. After this we will find that if we ask a question, answers will come. And they come not only in the form of thought or some form of inner message, but they may appear in conversation

with a friend, a book we are reading at the time, a TV program watched, a song listened to. Then we will understand that independently of who we are and what we do and what we believe in, there is somebody who listens to us all the time. And when the right moment comes, that somebody provides the answers using different means, within and without.

Next we will notice that this unusual contact lasts all the time, and that it becomes the source of unusual help, hints, and solutions. Finally, we will experience this to be also the source of love. We will understand then that Love has always been there, inside us, only we have not been able to perceive it and did not allow it to reveal itself. This Love is what we call God. When at last we become fully aware of His presence, we will also see Him in everyone around.

We then come to understand that almost everything in the human systems of religion and culture were having us believe is false. It is false insofar as it does not offer any truth about ourselves, the created world, the institutions and authorities in place, and most of all, what you yourself will discover to be most important, *there is no truth about God*.

God is Love and nothing else and we are a part of this Love. And this is the Truth on which we will base our new social order that we will create in the future. Ultimately Love and Goodness will triumph. In fact they have already won, because everything around us is their doing. To understand this fact means to enter the Kingdom of Heaven, right now.

Our civilisation is only at an initial stage of development. There are very few situations and circumstances wherein we can hear and learn to avoid the traps of our mind. This point is important because we mistake activities of the mind for reality. The mind is so conditioned by our upbringing and culture that it cannot have direct perception of Reality as it is. Such conditioning and upbringing disturbs our perception of Divinity, our unconstrained communication with Divinity, our touching and experiencing its sweetness every day, in fact, in every moment.

Today, when we purchase a vacuum cleaner or a clothes iron, they come with an instruction manual. And how much more important than an iron is the tool of our mind! But so far we do not have any instruction manual for operating this mind of ours. In fact the situation is even worse, for our social knowledge, history and culture provides us with false instructions. However, society is not to be blamed for this since society itself does not know what instructions it gives out. As humanity we have not yet worked out any commonly accessible knowledge on the subject of mind activity. This knowledge is currently residing in the domain of religion, whereas truly speaking it belongs to the domain of spirituality. On the other hand, our civilisation has been truly ignorant of the nature of spirituality for many centuries.

Sathya Sai Baba says that the mind is like a key – turn it to the left and you touch Divinity, turn it to the right and you remain in the world. This book is partly about the key and what happens when we turn it to the left and start opening the door. In addition to descriptions of isolated experiences and events that have accompanied them, the book also contains a deeper message. Every one of us can find out for themselves how it works. He can insert the key into the lock, cautiously turn it and allow himself to be embraced by Love, which always has been waiting for us there – well, actually, right here.

I am inviting you, the reader, to accompany us on the journey to the depths of the Self. Or better, let us say it otherwise: into the depths of Love, from which everybody and everything has come. It is an interesting expedition during which you discover that which has always been here. Read, think and watch. And when you are ready, ask Love for Love. Let it come, touch you, hug you and embrace you in itself.

## **1. First Step towards Love**

I welcome You dear Master. It seems to me that we are beginning working on a new book. I can already feel rising of love, your ardour appearing. Thank you that You are.

*Yes, indeed, we are beginning to work on a new book. It will be fully dedicated to blessings that contact of a man with Divine Love can bring. We will unveil many secrets of so called occult knowledge and show a new path in it, on which each seeker will be able to find many valuable things for himself. Let us then start this wonderful and holy trip into depth of the Cosmos, to the sources of life and Love that is its essence.*

*I welcome you, the Reader. This book in its entirety is devoted to Love – this Original Energy from which the Universe arose. That you do not feel it today may surprise you, or you may take what I say as a new theory. One of the goals of this book will be showing you what love is, what Divine Love is, so you would never have any doubt that it exists and that it is the Causal Force behind all events of this and the other world.*

*This book has been written with the aim to take you the shortest possible way to experiencing love, to living in it and sharing it with all. This book was written for you to become a happier person, to find a friend, counsellor, Father and Master in somebody who loves you very much. Dear reader, I wrote this book so that you do not have to seek anymore and that you can find the Source that is inside you, in your heart.*

*All this is possible and even not difficult provided you will only open yourself onto my Love and my words given here. If you only ask Divinity, which Is, for support, for guidance until full union with it in love – in Love without limits. This is my message and my promise to all seekers. Seek and you shall find Love, ask for it and it shall be given you and we shall be living in love and happiness together and be sharing love throughout all your days, and when they come to an end, then also all my days.*

Master, what would You like to begin with? I would like to surrender myself totally at your disposal. I myself am not able to think up anything neither interesting nor valuable. Thus I am asking You for support, that You be the one who writes and passes on everything what You wish, and in the form which You want it to appear. Let your Love embrace us all. Let this work serve the greater happiness of all readers. Let it provide happiness to all beings that have emerged from You since the beginning of time.

*Thank you for this introduction. Love is the basis of life and everything comes from it. It is the primeval Father and Mother and therefore when you think about God in His primordial, pure and highest Form you turn your thoughts towards it. Everybody and everything comes from it and this is why any work that is done,*

*no matter what kind, one should devote that work to the good of all beings, as they are parts of the Highest, and offer it to Him as He is the purest and most perfect Love, escaping any possible concept and description.*

Master, I realize that there are many subjects to choose from. Which one would You like to begin with? What would your Love like to say?

*You began nicely. Love has a lot of things to tell. You live in the world full of darkness and mental confusion. This turmoil has lasted so long now that it has overpowered your hearts and this is why you cannot live properly and find your place in life.*

*The place belonging to God in your heart is taken by other matters, other people or you yourselves. This is not good because, by losing contact with the Divinity that resides in you, you lose influence on your life. To reverse this process hearts need to be cleansed and make God come back into places that belong to Him. I am saying God but I could equally well say Love because Love is That Creator I keep referring to. If you only turn towards Divinity asking for cleansing of your minds and hearts, and filling them with love immediately, you will receive my help as well as hints about what to do.*

*They will manifest as subtle guidance coming from within you, showing right conduct, behaviour and the words suitable to a situation.*

Master, while listening to what You say, may I ask questions? How would you define my role in writing this book? Should I put questions or only listen and write down? I am asking just because I do not know. What would be better for You?

*I am glad that the question got asked. Ask for anything you want and I will inspire part of the questions. This will enliven the word passed down and will make it easier to understand.*

Master, a moment of silence follows your words. Nothing is happening. You do not say anything. You are laughing at me as usual.

*No, I am not laughing at you. It is just my nature. I am waiting for your move.*

Should I do anything special now, ask You about something?

*No, it is enough that you turn towards me with love. This is the most important thing I will often be coming back to. This remark refers to the reader too. This book does not come to life just to be read through. It contains many blessings awaiting people who are able to accept them. I am the one who gives. I live by giving. That is why I am encouraging you to turn your hearts and minds towards the highest and most fervent Love so that it may gift you with itself.*

*My words, as opposed to yours, carry the Power of Love and make immediate changes in you. Receive properly what comes, that is, with the openness of pupils and humble students. This way is meant for people who seek real changes in their own lives.*

*Abandon thoughts about your own mastery as there exists only one Master. Become pupils who, forgetting about themselves, study the Teachings and introduce them into everyday life – in the silence of your hearts, with mind and heart humbly and with love directed towards Love. Let Light settle in you during all your days and all my days.*

*Be happy and full of joy. The Source is in you, and my task is to show you the way to it. The Creator loving you for ages is this Source. It is the Primeval Love, Joy and Happiness, the Essence of Existence, Essence of Divinity as It Is.*

Master, as I understand it, you wish us, while reading this book, to be aware of Who we deal with and to take what You say with humility and devotion.

*No, not only that. Your summary is too narrow. People will understand it as a call to shape themselves in the attitude of servile compliance and this is not what I mean. Get rid of the attitude of giving yourselves airs. It is not possible to raise oneself above Love. Leave off this proud 'I know', 'I am conversant' but do not humiliate yourselves. Do not allow one state of personality to come in place of another. Let the feeling of superiority leave you and allow love to take its place. Not another limitation, but love.*

Master, may I express my opinion now.

*It is the right moment.*

A little digression, Master. I am under the impression that You inspire my questions and doubts, which appear as soon as I hear your words.

*Not otherwise. Smile, life is very beautiful. Follow the narrow path of inner balance leaving human thoughts and emotions aside. The Ocean of Light and Love appears at its end.*

Thank you Master for your words. I must concentrate because a question I wanted to ask slipped away.

*You need not try recalling it. Turn towards me instead and allow yourself to be carried by my Love. This is much more important than any question. Remember, knowledge is not as valuable as love is, and one should not supersede one in favour of the other. What interests me is how much of what I pass to you will be introduced into your life and how much your life will change under influence of my love. I am not interested in your knowledge of spirituality. Please understand this point properly. Not knowledge, but practise. Not thinking, but love – in heart and in practise.*

Would You, in relation to this, have any hint for the reader concerning the proper state of mind or attitude during reading?

*Yes, of course. In the previous book I gave you a meditation that brings you closer to the pure and bright energies of the loving Creator. You will gain a lot of spiritual benefits if you try to meditate while reading this book. Repeat once again, at the end of this chapter, an appropriate chapter from the previous book, as some readers do not have it yet.*

*Read carefully the following chapter about the meditation called 'Meditation and Love'. Carry out the recommended exercise a couple of times. And then try to remain in this meditation and read this book at the same time. I will be reminding you about this exercise in the pages of this book again, and later in your everyday life.*

*You may meditate so, in closeness and embracing with loving Divinity, continuously. Once in a while I will prompt thoughts in you that it is worthwhile to keep coming back to these exercises. Remember that I do exist. I am Love.*

*Try to arouse lively and tender love in yourselves towards the loving Creator, to imagine how close to Him you are, how you embrace the most loved and most loving-you Being in the Universe. God is synonymous to someone most tender and closest. What I am saying **is one of the greatest spiritual Truths**, which has the power of changing everyone who will grasp it and put it to use. Know this truth, meditate on it, immerse yourself in it.*

*Now read the whole chapter carefully and begin to practise. I bless you all. Practise and I will be changing you and your life. Not even one turn towards me will be left without influence upon you.*

Master, one more question. You have said that your subtle influence will appear as the result of meditation or turning towards You, “*subtle guidance coming from within you and showing right conduct, behaviour, words suitable to a situation.*” Could You tell us something more on the subject? How is it going to manifest itself and how do we observe it?

*Love is what unites us. The more you turn towards me, the more often you will be receiving my thoughts, suggestions and directions. I prompt you in every situation and this is a natural phenomenon. Just remain with love to the Creator and the rest will be settled.*

The following chapter is an exact quotation from the previous book, “First Steps Towards Love,” excerpted from its third part “A Turn Towards Love” and is placed here on the explicit wish of the Master.

## **2. Meditation and Love**

*We are beginning to write a new part of the book. Are you glad?*

Oh yes! I am very happy. You will bestow upon me your hot and very sweet energy of love again. I love You, my dear Master.

*And I love you. The first subject that we will examine concerns love and meditation.*

*Meditation is the basis of spirituality. It is not possible for man to evolve in today's world if he does not know how to meditate and to draw inspiration from the insights and experiences of meditation. Meditation is not limited to mere silencing the mind and calming it down. It is dynamic contact with your own interior, with the God of love who dwells there. Meditation is a process that allows the inner Love to speak.*

These are beautiful words, but I do not want the reader to think that they are unrealistic. Thus the question: do they have a practical facet?

*Of course, they speak of most concrete and tangible aspects. I am talking here not about things that are inaccessible for you, but exclusively about these that you can apply in a practical manner in day-to-day life and benefit therefrom.*

That is...

*That is about a certain new technique that will serve you as a bridge leading to joy and Divine love. Do you want to learn about this?*

Oh yes! I believe I can say this also in the readers' name.

*The meditation that I will describe aims at making you more susceptible to connecting with Love, to getting closer to it and, in effect, spiritual cleansing. The more joy and love you win as a result of these exercises the closer you will be to the Creator. Remember, He is Love and Joy, so smile to Him often. I am telling you, He is worth it!*

I love You for your words full of love. They are so much heart-warming. I love You.

*Wonderful words of love open you in so many respects. I like it when you speak to me that way. I like it very much.*

*And now about the meditation. It is very simple and can be practiced without problems by believers of any religion.*

*Imagine a Form that is, according to you, the embodiment of loving Divinity; the pure and true representation of Supreme God. Imagine that it stands in front of you, fully alive. This Form is a personification of every goodness, happiness, love and joy that are in God. Imagine this very vividly and clearly.*

*It is very important that you not see Divinity in that Form as a sinister and powerful Being, but as Love, as your closest and most dedicated Friend - male or female. Firmly believe and know that the Form is a living embodiment of goodness, love and wisdom, and that besides these qualities, it does not have any other aspects.*

*People have false ideas deeply imprinted in their minds; therefore from the very beginning I am bringing the proper approach to your attention. Remember - only love, only joy, only happiness; joyfulness, ecstasy of happiness. That is the Creator. He is not fear, threat nor haughtiness. He is delicacy, love, subtlety, the very beauty and truth. Keep coming back to these words often and think them over deeply. Simply brush all other notions aside.*

*When we know who we are in contact with, we approach Him (or Her), embrace, hug and snuggle up to as someone very, very close, who is loving and dedicated to us, someone we love and who loves us. Hug this Form with your whole self, embrace your loving Father, your loving Mother, your closest Friend. Continue to stay in this embrace.*

*Substantially, meditation consists in approaching and remaining close to loving Divinity. It is learning a lesson in love for the Creator, to Love.*

*Let love be your guide in these wonderful efforts.*

Thank you, Master, for this wonderful meditation. This is like meeting someone we haven't seen for a long time, for whom we yearn for deep in our heart, who loves us, whom we originate from and to whom we will return one day.

*It is indeed so. You originate from and return to Him or Her. Thanks to this meditation beloved children are coming back to their home to be taken under the wings of parental and family love.*

Master, I would still like to ask You about the Form of the beloved Creator. Which is the best?

*Choose the one that is closest to you, that you are able to love, and that does not breed fear. The Creator is **the most loving and loved Being** in the Universe.*

Can Jesus, Rama, Krishna, Buddha, Divine Mother or Sathya Sai Baba be taken as the Form of loving Divinity?

*Yes, yes, yes. They all come from the One, from Love.*

How long should such meditation last?

*At the beginning let it last for about 10 minutes. When you establish yourselves firmly in it then you may try to continuously stay with God and keep turning to Him for love, inspiration and any help - continuously, ever.*

*You may start right after waking up. Turn to Him with love, then sit for a few minutes in meditation. Learn to turn during the day with smiles and love for Someone who, although not seen, is always present.*

*If you forget, do not worry. Just keep coming back to Love, with joy, with smiles, in good luck and bad luck, in health, but also in sadness and illness, in difficult situations or very difficult situations; when everything goes exquisitely well and when everything around collapses. Whether you walk or drive a car, or go window shopping; whether you are busy working or sitting in front of a TV set, whether you eat breakfast or talk on the phone, you can always take a deeper breath and come back, even for a moment, into the embrace of the loving Friend. Always, forever remember that there is Someone who is waiting for you with love and you can turn to Him. He is always ready, always waits—**always**. Because He is the true Friend.*

Thank you, dear Baba. This is simply wonderful meditation. You are so close and loving in this meditation.

*I have always been close and loving. Because I myself love. I am Love. Thus you should think of me. I am LOVE.*

Wonderful feelings are engendered during this meditation.

*It is so because you are approaching me. Come closer, embrace me and stay that way. There cannot be any simpler meditation. Love and meditate, meditate and love. It will be the source of many wonderful events and experiences for you. Your life will change unrecognizably. I love you. I am always with you, in you and around you. Love is all that exists. Love is God. Continue staying in the sweet embrace of love.*

This morning I sat in meditation. I had barely asked the Master for help in approaching Him and guidance when a clear picture appeared instantly. I was in the mountains in a cable car going to the top. I was looking through the window at the wonderful snowy peaks and the breathtaking scenery. Outside the calmness of a sunny winter day in the high mountains prevailed, accompanied by a feeling of great and deep joy. In childhood I have always been cheerful when coming back to the mountains. I glanced at the floor, where there were about a dozen pairs of shoes. They were the kind used for mountain hiking, all brand-new and of very good quality—male, female and some were quite small, child-sized. I have a hunch what

these images mean, but I will not deny myself this splendid possibility of asking You a question, beloved Master and Friend. Please, if that is also your wish, explain to me what message the images convey.

*Meditation leads onto summits, beyond this world, where few trek. This meditation freely and easily leads you over and above all the difficulties and efforts that accompany mountain ascents. Here you are being carried, without any exertion on your part, above Apollonian but dangerous mountain paths.*

*The many pairs of shoes in all sizes indicate that the meditation is suitable for anybody at any age. The quality shoes adapted for walking in the mountains signify good preparedness for the part of the excursion that you should cover on foot. And, as it can be seen, someone has already done the needful, carrying you towards Himself and providing everything needed on the way. This is the way friends do.*

Thank you, beloved Master, for this wonderful explanation.

*You need not thank. Continue writing down my words so that they may reach those I love—reach you, who reads these words at this moment.*

From the perspective of time I can say that this meditation is really, very powerful.

*Powerful is not the right word. It induces love in man, love towards Divinity, tender and sweet feelings leading to union with the Creator, to gaining readiness to serving Him with devotion.*

*This is a meditation of love, not of power that you perceive as something great and separate from yourselves. Meditation of love teaches that somebody whom you have recognized so far as very distant and superior, is in reality very, very close, tender and loving. This is the **Truth about God**. Remember this forever.*

### 3. The Most Valuable Topic

Master, what are we going to talk about today?

*And what is worth talking about? What do you think?*

Love is surely such a topic.

*Good, but why? Deliberate well and answer.*

At least two reasons are coming to my mind. The first is that turning of the mind towards You and your Love changes the atmosphere immediately and takes us into a sphere of sublime thoughts. The second reason is that talking about love brings a good mood caused by inflow of energy. The third one is that if we introduce something of what You say into our lives and get closer to You by a step, our life will be much more valuable, there will be much less suffering in it and more love. And we will be able to share this love with others. All will be better off.

*Nice answer. Let me add one remark. Love and what it brings with itself is the only way out of the labyrinths of beings you live in. By beings I mean psychic states and thoughts anchored in false opinions about God and the world.*

*Only Love is there – in this and the other world. Seek It and make this work the axis of your life and soon you will not recognize yourselves. Smile. I love you. Remember this. I am waiting for you to come to me, to turn towards me with love, with dedication and with the desire of serving love to arise within you. Get closer to me, embrace me and ... stay that way forever.*

Master, should we work for others?

*Yes. More so that Divinity is everywhere, not only in people but in animals, plants, the whole of Nature. You live to work for others, to follow the dictates of love flowing from heart and give, give, give.*

To follow the dictates of love—in other words—to listen to your voice within the heart?

*That too, for some who have such abilities. Others should be turning towards Divinity in their hearts with prayer and request that It guides their actions. Do not pay attention to your profits, be it financial or only mental. Offer the results of your actions to God and do not care about them. Every day try to turn to God praying to be able to do something good. Do not try too much yourselves. Ask and consider what the Highest Good would like and let this hint enlighten your actions.*

*Keep consistently turning towards Love and It will show you the way. Focus on It every day – with love, with smiles, with affection. See how close It is!*

I often come across misunderstanding of this - being guided by love. People think that, for example, they should love all and conduct themselves accordingly.

*No, not so. If you are turned towards Divinity and its Love then you love God and because of that you love everything and everyone, as they are part of Him. Turning attention and love towards the world is too dangerous for you. First learn to fervently love Divinity. Find Divinity and learn to discriminate exactly the difference between Divinity and the world. **For this difference exists and is well-marked.** Afterwards you may go among people and help them. Mind next to God, heart filled with love for Him and hands in the world.*

*Do not direct love towards the world, unless you are already firmly established in Divinity, because the feeling will tie you to the earth and you will lose what is most important. But should this happen, remember me. And keep coming back. I will lift you up thousand times, ten thousand times, if need be. For this I am giving you my Word.*

Thank you, Master, for a perfect and clear answer. And thank you for your significant promise. I know we can always rely on You.

Getting back to the main thread, we do not understand what love is hence we have problems with explaining it.

*Love and loving Divinity are the main threads of this book. Please pay attention to this.*

*You do not understand love, because 'understanding' is in the domain of mind or intellect. Love is a feeling that is born and lasts in man's heart. And it is love and not desires or ideas that brings about the true transformation in man. Love directed towards Divinity is that channel which connects God and man and allows them to co-exist, to play the inner tones of the melody of life and to cooperate in the world doing good things. **Check out what I am saying.***

*You will not reach Love with the mind, techniques or any tricks. Thus ask Divinity for love for Divinity, and when it appears, continue to stay in Divinity.*

*If you love someone, when you miss them you think about the object of your love with whom you would like to be close to, to be giving and deriving joy out of staying together. It is the same in the domain of spirituality except that the loving-you-God is the object of your love. You want to be with Him, next to Him, listen to what He has to say, speak and listen to words of love.*

*Joy and love, these are feelings that should accompany you when you think about God. God is the best buddy possible. Think about Him this way.*

A wonderful explanation! Thank you very much!

*You are welcome. The words you are writing down will become a consolation for thousands of people. Let them be blessed by Love. Dear reader, turn towards Love, towards the loving-you Creator now. Believe and know that there is someone right in front of you, someone loving you very, very much, and who is very affectionate and faithful to you. See this as clearly as possible. Approach Him, embrace Him ... and stay that way.*

Master, I thank You for your words on my and the readers behalf.

*I am accepting the thanks. Love, love, love – this is the way to transforming yourselves, your life and the world. Exactly in this order. Fervent love towards God and close friendship with Him first. The Creator is the coolest pal, beloved brother and your bosom friend. And this is true for every one of you. He loves and understands and when you get to love Him you will see how He changes your life. Thus works love. It gives, gives and gives.*

*Beloved brother, finest buddy, closest friend, beloved sister, lady friend – He is all this and also much, much more. You will see this for yourself. He is very close and is available all the time – here, now.*

Baba, what should I do to deserve to become your friend?

*Wise question. **Love me and put me always in the first place.** This is what people who love each other do. Behave this way, follow the voice of your heart, offer what you do to me and ask me that I, in the form of love take part in everything you do. Give your life over to me, to Love. Slowly get away from yourself in favour of me. Do not think of yourself, think more of me. Keep remaining in love. Understand that my Love wants to see you by its side as soon as possible. The high bars obstructing you are there in order that you quickly climb the heights. But in the beginning altitudes are moderate. Love and keep turning with love to God. It is perfectly enough for the beginning. I love you.*

Master, how am I to do it in this moment?

Why are You laughing?

*Make for Love, find it out and Love will lead you on.*

And what if I cannot feel Love now?

*Then approach me, embrace me and stay that way.*

And what if nothing seems to happen anyway?

*Think of the spiritual path like a walking excursion in mountains. You go willingly at the beginning. As time passes crises happen. You cannot see the target and are not sure if you follow the right route. Sometimes you are not sure if it is at all worth it to climb to the summit.*

The state of mind of a man making his way towards You can really look that way.

And it often does look so.

What are we to do in such a case?

*The most important thing is not to give up. Temporary crises are but natural in every undertaking. If for the time being or momentarily you cannot feel love, then just trust the Creator. Trust that He knows how to lead you. Know also that there exist many paths. Besides meditation there is prayer, acting without expecting rewards and results, earnest pleas for guidance, for pointing you on to the path. With time, events will come which will convince you of the value of this path.*

It is only You who counts.

*Repeat these words often while turning towards me. They are very, very powerful. Try to vividly feel their deepest meaning.*

Master, only You count. When I feel bad (in fact this happens less and less frequently, but still happens), these words allow me to stand on my feet and get back to what is most important. That is, to You, beloved Master.

*Yes. Yes. Work and do not surrender to difficulties nor lose heart. This is what Love wants of you.*

#### **4. What Benefit Accrues from Reliving Problems?**

I would like to ask You about one thing. We have many problems demanding our attention. We often suffer or lapse into sadness and depression. Later we cannot overcome them.

*It is good that you touched on this subject. What I will say is extremely important for you.*

*I know that you suffer, experience pain, separation, losses, misunderstanding, you suffer from unfulfilled needs, because of human perversity, from countless*

*reasons which are important for you. Yet the path, whether in happiness or in the abyss of suffering is still the same – towards loving-you Divinity. Keep turning towards God asking Him for help, grace, for the possibility of turning towards Him in any state you find yourself in. He will never deny you His help, because He loves you and He is Love.*

*Proceed further, independently of what you experience. Focus on Him and keep staying close to Him. Meditate about His closeness. **It is very important in any situation you find yourself in.***

I remember how it occurred to me that what I think, experience or feel is not important, but what is most important, always, is to what extent I am able to turn towards You. Only You and your love count – nobody else, myself inclusive. And that was a time of great inner pain, of suffering from personal reasons. Thank you for showing me the path at that time. Otherwise I would not have seen any other way out, not anything of value, and would have drained my energies away without any benefit for anybody. Instead, I focused on You and quite quickly, considering the depth of this experience, came out of darkness towards You.

*I am accepting your thanks. Anybody can do that. Turning towards Divinity heals wounds and allows you to rebuild your life based on higher values – love, joy, devotion and sharing with others.*

*Keep moving away from any states that you credited with meaning and consistently be on the make towards the Highest of Meanings. This is the way of solving of not only this issue, but also many, many others. It is the way to changing of your life into a life full of love, happiness and experiencing loving Divinity every day.*

Another thing is that often we do not know why we are depressed and why something bothers us, why troubling thoughts come etc.

*This is a paradox of your civilisation which, (considering the amounts of money spent on research) enthusiastically explores the Cosmos and greatest depths of the oceans while practically ignoring the spiritual sphere of life.*

*It can often happen that different energies are released within you, including sadness that once accompanied some event and lodged in your subconscious. You are not capable of finding the reason for this or that state of mind and moreover you do not need to do it at all. Just wave it aside and consistently proceed towards nearness with the Divine. Meditate. Reliving problems again and again in the mind is not going to give you anything. Turning towards love is something far more wonderful.*

In the presence of You and your Love, things from the past, possibly from other lives have no significance.

*And it is not worth it going back there at all. You will not find anything valuable. Allow me to cleanse you and change you into beings full of love for God and everything, into beings happy with Divine happiness. Allow me to work and you keep turning with love towards me. This is the way to liberation. May Love and Goodness prevail.*

*Let us leave the past aside and let it get covered by the veil of silence and oblivion. For it is not more important than God and His Love. Nothing is more important. Smile! Smiles help you all to live! And to love.*

## 5. How to Learn Talking to God?

Master, I would like to get back to the question about personal communication with You. Many people ask me how to learn talking to You.

It somehow seems to me that I got You interested in this subject. I can feel sudden seriousness emanating from You. I love You.

*This is an important matter. It is one of the key matters in this and the previous book. And I am going to answer this in an exhaustive manner as possible. Listen then. Listen reader. Get close to me, embrace me with love and stay this way. It is a preface to coming to our natural relations, which are devotion, love and intimacy.*

*Firstly I want you, the reader, to know that you do not have to do anything special to be able to talk to me. The reason is very simple: we talk all the time, only **you have not known about it** so far. It is time to realize that everyone's life is a constant dialogue with loving Divinity. The conversation takes place in and on many planes. **We talk all the time.** You are always aware of this in higher, spiritual spheres of life. If you only want, you can be aware of this on this plane as well.*

I think that this topic will be of great interest for many readers.

*Remember that love and my closeness should stand in the first place, and not people, knowledge nor events. Spend all your free time turning towards Divinity. This is the best way to advance communication between us.*

*Secondly, ask me to guide the process of awakening of your awareness towards my presence.*

*Thirdly, begin turning with requests for help in different issues. Let us focus on spiritual things first, as they carry greatest importance for your development. Ask me to help you to make the next step towards Light and Love.*

*And then learn staying by me, remaining focused on me. Answers and hints will start coming. They may come in dreams, in a book that will get in your hands, in a feeling that will arise and enlighten your thinking. Words, sentences and images may emerge from deep silence in meditation. But do not attach yourselves to these; go on moving further and further. Go towards what is most important, ever towards Love.*

*More and more often you will gradually realize that I Am everything and I Am everywhere – in every man you meet, in every animal or plant. I am the wind that strokes your faces with love every day. I am the wind which brings new energy and changes during a storm. I am the smallest particle of dust at your feet. I am the whole Universe – from end to end and at all times. I am Love.*

*Get close to me and let us talk as old friends. I am close. I have always been and always will be here. It has never been otherwise since the beginning of time. **The Time has now come for you all to become aware of this.***

## 6. Living Flames of Pure Light

Master, you mentioned the deep silence during meditation. What should meditation be like? When do we know that silence comes? Should we be asking questions at that time?

*I have already described meditation in the previous chapter. It is getting close to loving Divinity and staying in sweet embrace with it. You do not need to take any special postures in order to do so, although it can be very helpful in the beginning. The silence of meditation is a state where thoughts fade into the background. They calm down and feelings towards Divinity come to the fore. Keep directing attention towards Love. Thus the process will speed up. Then, in the silence that will arise, ask me a question.*

*Do not insist on getting the answer. Do not push me for it to be so-and-so, do not try to obtain what you want to hear. Give me time and freedom of choice so that I will be able to answer you in the time that I will choose myself.*

The mind is naturally quietened right after waking up. Is this a good time for meditation?

*Any time is good for meditation. Do not restrict it to any time of day. Morning meditation brings deep cleansing and provides a proper start into the day. Meditation during the day brings the power of overcoming obstacles on the path to Love. Practise it in the morning and during work, and before going to sleep as well.*

*Remember about me, about Love, when you want to say something. Remember about me when you get to doing any work. Remember about me when you are to make some important decision. Invite me to help you make the right choice and to take upon myself part of the effects could they possibly come up negative. I will do it for each of you – you may count on me.*

Thank you Master for your incredible love and detailed attention to the good of every one of us.

*I will repeat once more and will be repeating it thousands of times again until the truth I want to pass to you reaches you: Love is all that exists, God is Love, Love is God and there is no other God above Love. Get close to me and meditate in the streams of sweet Love.*

I think we need time to get used to this, as we were taught something else for hundreds of years.

*We have time. We have the whole of eternity and even longer should the need arise. Yes, even longer. When the time of this universe is over and all of you stay in me as particles of me, particles full of Love and Light, then together we will be deliberating what new to bring to life, what kind of universe populated with billions of billions of forms it should be. In what new way to express this living and tender love that we are, how to clothe it with Word and Spirit, how to give it material or any other Existence.*

*God's Kingdom expresses itself in endless creativity for the good of everything, because Love is in everything and it is the driving Force of universes. You are parts of this Love and now it comes time to reunite with it, just as it happened millions years ago when we together made the decision about expressing ourselves via this Universe. We did it out of love and for Love, to do a service to Love and to what is its deepest vocation – sharing itself. It is one of the greatest,*

*and at the same time, one of the simplest secrets of the Universe. It exists in order to gift everyone what it is able to give and what you are able to receive.*

*The Universe came into existence in order for Love to be able to bestow everything that makes it up. Love needed an Object through which it could express itself – inexhaustible multitudes of its Divine phases. This is how the idea of this Universe, and soon after, the Universe itself, came to being.*

*The Universe is a living Body of Love. Each of you is a phase of this Love. This material body (and higher bodies as well) are costumes worn on living flames of pure Light. I live to gift you with myself, to give you what this Universe can give you and what you are able to receive. But know also that I will give you something the Universe cannot give you, something that lies beyond the phase of the Manifested, be it material or any higher. This special gift is Love – the one I am and the one you are as particles of Light, as unity with me.*

*What was not born will never die. The blazing Light in your hearts is God himself, the One whom you really are. Just as a ray of light reflected from wavy water continues to remain a ray, so also each of you is a light ray of Divinity reflected from the Ocean of Love called this Universe.*

Thank you Master for these incredible words. When You were passing them to me, a clear impression of their strong and practical implications was coming to me. They are not just an exposition of the rules on which Existence is based.

*That's right. These truths imply that what you see around yourselves exists for you, for your happiness, your joy and love. Your happiness and that of all Beings. There is no goal other than expressing Goodness and Love, and sharing what best you have. This Universe is your home that provides you with everything you need to exist, to be happy, to live in happiness and love, so as to please Love or the loving Creator who brought all this to life for you. Yes, the loving Creator did all this for each of you – even for the smallest, humblest and forgotten dormouse. I would like you to take deeply to heart what I have passed to you. Think about it, ponder deeply and later harmonize your life with this Truth.*

*Love is that which gives, gives and gives, shares what it has and if needed creates something new using its Power. Everything in the Universe devotedly serves Love – obeys it with its whole will and is devoted to it with its whole strength. **This is next of the greatest secrets of this Universe.***

*Everything you see around, as well as what your eyes still cannot see, exists for you, for your good, your joy and happiness. It exists in order that you may live surrounded with the Creator's love – every moment, every day, during life here and after leaving body. The Creator who is Love exists beyond and above this and the other world. He is their Source; He is the Light that illumines them since the beginning of times till their end in the future. He is the One whom sages of all times identify as OM.*

*The Universe is your home; not only this very planet. Everywhere, anywhere you go you will meet the loving Creator.*

Master, do other universes exist as well?

*Yes, many. All they are populated with Beings deriving from Love and internally fully devoted to the Creator. This Universe is one of many, many places where life goes on. I will show you them sometime.*

May I know when it will happen?

*Certainly not today. You are not spiritually ready for taking such a trip yet. If you want to visit another country you should first learn its language and culture a bit, so that you know what to pay attention to. Only then would the trip be beneficial for you.*

*In practically in every country on Earth you are able to communicate in English, so in the Universe love is such a universal language. Learn it and become fluent in it and I will be taking you on wonderful, instructive tours. And my travel agency is the best in the whole Universe.*

*There are no limits for Love. Distance, time or death does not make any limit for Love. Neither do existence and non-existence.*

Master, can we ask You for anything that comes to mind? Of course, I know that we cannot. It does not work that way.

*You see, my dear, there are desires of the mind and desires of the heart. The second source of desires almost always get fulfilled as they come from the most aware and pure part of you that is closest to the Source. You have certain problems with the desires of mind. These problems are that the unstable mind wants too much – much more than you need. Desires originate from different motives and these stimuli are not pure, selfless nor full of love. These are desires based on the egoistic sense of importance, the feeling of being somebody, and the wish to possess power over others.*

*When an individual puts himself above others and cannot see that his role is giving, and not taking, it creates a society that is internally broken, divided and ill. Just as cells are components of every organ in the body, so too, every person is a cell in the society they live in. Each cell carries out its part with love and devotion for good of the whole organ and for you as the whole organism. If they stop working for the common good, the process of disharmony and illness begins. To be good cells in the phenomenal and wonderful organism of humanity you should be working for good of others doing what you are able to. Therefore, serve Love, serve God and serve others.*

Master, may I ask for a few more words at this point? How are we to understand the injunction ‘serve others’?

*Each cell has its task to do and it is specified by the role it plays in the whole organ. The laws are not laid down by organs themselves, not even by the whole organism. They emerge from a deeper sphere – the domain of love that invented them, created and infused them with life. The laws according to which the organism of humanity were created come from this sphere as well. Therefore, first learn turning towards Divinity, to love it and to serve it. Only then you will slowly be learning to internally and externally harmonize your lives with its law for you. Only then you will know how to do it, how to practice its full-of-love-directions remaining in love and devotion all the time. The Love that will appear in you will be the best guide and guardian on this path.*

Master, could you somewhat elucidate to us the issue of harmonizing of our will with the higher will?

*I will do it with pleasure as usual, but at another time.*

## 7. Relationship with Others

*The next subject worth touching on is your relationship with others. One cannot overestimate the influence of egoism on Western civilisation. It can be said that in most part it is shaped by human egoism. You renounced God and focused on the world. The result was that the life-giving currents of energy that could uplift you high towards God got cut off.*

*You gave up acting for good of others, putting yourselves in the centre of your universe. This is why your civilisation is so distorted, deprived of love, goodness and humbleness. Your civilisation is ill.*

*And in reality you are only one little step away from love. Divinity resides within every man and by serving others you serve God and develop internally. The talents you received and experience you have gained over years should be serving others, serving society of which you are a part. Strive to do something useful, use your talents for the well-being of others, to help, to solve problems, to remove obstacles.*

*Ask Divinity in your hearts to show you a possibility of serving others and Divinity itself. Offer God everything you do as a gift for Him, a gift that should bring Him joy. By doing so you will quickly set yourselves free from the manacles of self-interest and fighting for "your own."*

Master, I have a pretty strange question.

*Go ahead.*

Could You explain please what man lives for and what humanity exists for.

*Strange question? It is not strange. It is a very good question and the answer to it will be again a great surprise for many of you. Please think about some possible answers yourself first. Give me a few, let us say three answers.*

We have something important to do here.

*Good, but you do not know what.*

One of the religions states that we have been waiting all this time for the second coming. It is to end the time of darkness and suffering and commence the never-ending kingdom of the righteous on earth, as it is in heaven.

*What else?*

I have to admit that nothing else is coming to my mind.

*Think for a moment. We are talking about the ultimate, the most important things and you are not able to give me any interesting concept. Do not you know, or are your spiritual attainments possibly that poor?*

Rather that first plight. I have not read any book for years; except, maybe your discourses.

*This is actually a positive thing.*

Master, I am giving up. I have used up whole my supply of ideas. I feel emptiness in my mind.

*All right then. It is my turn now. I must say something exceptional so that you do not feel disappointed.*

I am thrilled with anticipation about what you are going to say.

*Good then. Now there is proper climate to give the answer. I will pronounce it and you all think about its meaning for a long time. Next think for an equally long time what practical conclusions ensue from it for you. After that think what you can do to begin pursuing your vocation. And then practise ideas you have contrived asking God to inspire you and to give you more and more suggestions.*

*Is everybody ready?*

Oh, yes!

*And here is my answer:*

***Man lives to make God happy!***

*My happiness is your happiness. Your joy is the cause for joy for me. Your good conduct is the compensation for me for all the effort I have invested into Creation. It is my joy. I keep counting on more and more of it from your side.*

*Now take a moment to ponder over my hints formulated above. Begin thinking and turn to me for help. Your vocation is to love, to do good and thus make God happy.*

Master, your words are quite far from what we know.

*Yes, that's true. It only bespeaks how far from Truth and Love you are. If you were closer, then this statement would be obvious for you.*

*And now, when you already know "what all this is about" the matter becomes clear, doesn't it?*

Oh yes, much clearer. Now we just know. We need to reflect and introduce the conclusions of this thinking in life.

*Not only thinking, but love too. Follow what your heart dictates to you. Pray, meditate on Light in your heart, get closer to Divinity as often as you can and stay in its embrace. And then work for others treating your effort as the service to Divinity, to Love.*

Master, could You suggest something? How can we make You happy? Let us say, such as ten items we could often refer to.

*Excellent idea. But I still have to explain a few other things before I give you some ideas.*

*Firstly, know that I do not want anything for myself. Therefore my joy and love for you are completely selfless.*

*Secondly, I would like you all to know that I also am the Essence of Truth and Beauty. It carries pretty momentous consequences for you.*

*Thirdly, know that I am very, very modest; I am simply the most modest of you all.*

*Fourthly, consider whether you know how to love and if the answer is "No", begin learning love by turning towards its Source that is towards the Creator.*

*Fifthly, know that I cannot delude you nor can I lie having any bad intent.*

*Sixthly, know that everything I do, I do solely for well-being of others and that there is not the tiniest trace of egoism in me. There are no desires, no desires of possession or being somebody in me either; none of them – not even in the smallest degree.*

*And now a few hints, write them down sedulously.*

I am ready, go ahead.

*Splendid. Let us begin then.*

*Firstly, smile to me and to each other more often.*

*Secondly, know that love longingly awaits you all and looks forward to the time when you turn towards it. Thus my joy in your actions depends in a large part on your turning towards Love.*

*Thirdly, busy yourselves with work for others. It can be small things. Often ask yourselves the question, "How can I be useful for others while doing what I am doing?"*

*Fourthly, keep thinking on how to make me happy. Using your imagination, building up your convictions and finally, the certainty **that I am someone dearest, closest and most beloved** will surely help you in these endeavours.*

*Fifthly, begin putting a ceiling on your desires. It is desires that lead you astray and you get stuck off of the right way to Love for years or even whole lives.*

*Sixthly, smile to Nature seeing in it a living and feeling part of the Creator. Admire its beauty and panache.*

*Seventhly, live honest lives and beware of lying. If you happen to be telling lies or being dishonest, give up this misbehaviour as quickly as possible. Speak so that it does not hurt anybody.*

*Eighthly, busy yourselves with something useful for others and do it without the desire of getting anything in return or being paid for it; not even personal importance. Do it selflessly.*

*Ninthly, allow your mind to rest turning to the heart for hints. God resides there and, as you already know, the world is the problem and God is the solution.*

*Tenthly, get closer to the Creator-who-loves-you, embrace Him and ... do stay that way for ever. It is very, very important.*

*Eleventhly, meditate. Thanks to meditation your spiritual strength grows and this in turn makes your life fuller and richer. Your happiness is my happiness. I love you and I want only good for you. Do please me by meditating.*

*Twelfthly, start slowly withdrawing from so called global issues. Limit the amount of newspapers you read, how much television you watch, stop your undue interest in the outer world and spend the time saved this way for good actions – work, prayer, meditation, serving others.*

*Thirteenthly, try, at least once, to look at people around you as the manifestations of the Creator and see in them the Divine perfection. Try to think, at least for a while, that everywhere you look you see me, only me and my living Love. When you do this, you are very close to the truth.*

*Fourteenthly, change your attitude towards other people. Leave off the habit of continuous interest in their business, criticising and judging them. Instead, you can ask me what you can do for them. Learn turning with goodness and gentleness to others and you will see how everyone around is going to change.*

*Fifteenthly, start loving animals. They need your care and love a lot. Talk to them calmly and nicely.*

*Sixteenthly, try to put Divinity in the first place in your relationships, so that it becomes source of inspiration and goodness towards your life partners. Stick to this practice consistently and you will see how many new values will appear in your being together.*

*Seventeenthly, pray with love asking loving Divinity to take part in every moment of your life and for lifting every division between "you" and the Divinity.*

*Eighteenthly, and lastly for the time being, choose two or three items from the list and focus your efforts on them for some time. Do not do everything at once. Your intentions and work is what counts. Otherwise, the time dedicated to reading of my words get used improperly. It is practise, and not theory, that changes your life.*

## **8. Let Us Begin from Basics**

*Love is basis of the Universe. It is the most powerful Force, the Creator itself and the Source of all Life. Love is what you call Divinity. Turning to it signifies leaving darkness and moving towards Light. Turning to it is renouncing your mistakes and flaws. It is uniting with the Light that every one of you actually is. Turn towards this Truth as soon as possible. This is the path to liberation.*

Master, what should this look like in practise? I would like the reader to be able to use something in everyday life right away.

Master, why are you laughing so sweetly?

*One mere word of mine can change every one of you. The power of love does this. I am changing you already but you still want to apply techniques. It is good that you try to see to it that a man who will read my words would not leave*

*empty handed. Yet know that it is not techniques that bring transformation in the heart, soul and mind. Love does it.*

I know, dear Master that you are waiting to see what I am going to say now. I can see your sweet smile, and due to your Love it becomes so sweet all around. I would not like to let You down therefore I will take the liberty of remarking that if Love is the most important factor of changes then You might possibly allow us to use some sort of system, technique or exercise that would help us to get closer to You. The point is that it is better not to waste any time and take advantage of this conversation with You to indicate practical and useful ways so that everyone who wants it could turn towards You.

*I am accepting your answer, but let us get back to basics. No technique is able to bring Love about.*

But it seems to me that I have been successful in doing so, and many times too.

*Far from it. If it was really the case, you would succeed every time, and since you did not, it means that something else has been in the play, anyway.*

It seems that You are guiding me towards the answer.

*And it really is so.*

Perhaps I am beginning to understand. Technique has its merits, but love is beyond it – it comes as a result of your intervention. It is your gift, your grace.

*Always remember this.*

Conversation with You is still full of surprises for me.

*Considering who I am it would be strange if it was otherwise.*

It dawns on me that techniques and exercises are anchored in the world of ego. Ego would like to gain something at the time and the way it wills.

*This is sometimes true. It depends on intention that is behind it. If your conduct is governed by ambition, a feeling of superiority ("It must be the way I want") and not by love then your efforts are in vain. Love will not appear. However, if you approach a friend with warm feelings, love and devotion then you have a much better chance for a response.*

*There is no single rule. Know that "on the other side" there is a living, feeling, very wise and very loving intelligent Being. And your ego will not gain power over it. It will never be able to dominate it. Attempting it would be a vain effort.*

I see, Master, that You are pointing out my mistakes in thinking.

*That too. You all need to be more careful. That you cannot see me does not mean I do not exist. I am there. And in a greater degree than you are, too.*

You teach us humbleness.

*I teach you what is. Love is most important and humbleness is a step towards it.*

Thank you for your answers.

*You are welcome. I am always ready to serve – for you and for each one of you. Do not forget about it.*

Thank you for these words. Thank you for giving me a dressing-down outright and helping in getting rid of a mistaken outlook, based on a personal point of view.

*That, among other things, is the liberation from yourself. My role is to help you in it and that is what I do if you ask me.*

Yes, thank you. I really have been asking You for it for a few days now.

*Ask and you shall receive. It is so simple.*

Thank you. Now I can see how perfectly You have inspired this conversation. Many things have come out in this manner.

*They were meant to come out today. It is a good day for them. Every day and every moment is good to turn towards Love. Always remember this. This knowledge will change your life.*

Master, thank you for your answers.

*Imagine Divinity in the form that is closest and possibly dearest to you. It can be Jesus, Our Lady, Krishna, Rama, Shiva, Buddha or Sathya Sai. Imagine approaching and embracing this Form. Hug the Creator-who-loves-you. Be very, very close to Him! Direct your whole attention towards Him and His closeness. Do it now – stop reading for five minutes and follow my advice. **Then, with this feeling of living closeness, tenderness and love for Him get back to reading.***

*You can do so **before every work** that you have to do. Read my book staying in embrace of the Creator and forever and ever be coming back to the embrace. Love will find the way to your hearts. I am always very, very close. I am Love. A true Friend is always present. Turn towards Him with as warm feelings as it is possible.*

Thank you for your words full of love. As I understand we should be living our life having You in embrace and paying always our attention to your closeness and love – while writing, while reading this book as well as during any other occupation.

*Love is everywhere and is available everywhere. You can convince yourselves about it very easily. Also remember that when you have any difficulties turn to me and ask for help. I never deny. Get close to me, embrace and ... stay that way.*

Master, many people struggle hard trying to change themselves. What are they to do if their efforts do not bring the desired results and even bring about dissonance in themselves?

*This is a good question. Love is full of goodness and gentleness. If you want to change yourself, turn to Love. Do not turn to yourself, to what you have thought up or what people have told you. Turn to Love. In Love you will find the end of the struggle with yourself.*

*Struggling with yourself is not necessary. Love is what is needed. Let us assume that you are changing yourself in some direction you adopted. If it is not love for the Creator, be wise enough to see what it brings you. What states, what feelings does it bring? Are they good?*

*Many people think that they must suffer to be able to change themselves for better. Others want to punish themselves for what they believe is negative in them. This is a very long and hard way. Try something else – at least for some time. If it will not suit you, you can always get back to the "old style." But be gentle for some time. Put aside old methods. Ask Love to make your work easier.*

*Turn towards your chosen form of loving Divinity in the silence and calm of meditation. Start speaking to it affectionately and with love. If any of "your" negative states come gently brush them off and continue turning towards Love. Do not get back to "old" ways. Do so for at least three weeks – after this time you will be able to assess which way is "better."*

*Be aware that Love has been waiting for you for centuries and wants to gift you with itself. It has been waiting for this moment. And if you ask, Love will help set you free from yourselves and from what concerns and torments you. Verify what I am saying. Try and ascertain for yourselves the truthfulness or non-truthfulness of my words. Be blessed my dears. Take care.*

## **9. Relationships between People**

*Your whole life is based on relationships. If there is nobody next to you that you could share life with, you feel unfulfilled. You surround yourselves with friends and family, you became involved with partners. It is not an evil thing as there are no evil things. However, you do not understand deeper consequences of your actions.*

*Every relationship is based on fear to a certain degree. It may be fear of being lonely or fear of something that you feel as emptiness inside you – the emptiness that requires filling up with good things: love, friendship, understanding, closeness and/or acceptance. This is what most of you seek in life.*

*It seems to you that relationships are a solution to this. But it is not quite true. What you look for is within you – inside, and not outside. You search in the wrong place. Man is a particle of Divinity dressed in a material body. All the time you have contact with the Wholeness, with love, with omni-consciousness, with the Source of all good, beauty and acceptance. This is just who you are inside. All this got covered with the patina of time, the cloak of misconceptions. It is time to reach deeper than usual into oneself and get to this inexhaustible spring of love.*

*Relationships keep your attention on the outside. They do it in a very subtle way. You get involved with the energies of other people, of the world. This is not good; this does not build love in you. Love is inside. Love is an inner being, a being independent of outer states and conditions. Therefore, to reach it when you are in a relationship, you should learn to be free. This is not a simple task but worth trying. Such attempts will make love change the course of your life and adjust it to new challenges.*

*Freedom does not mean parting at all. It does not mean that you should be rude or dry to anybody. The freedom I talk about is freedom from thinking about others. It is a moment you predestine only to focusing on Love, on Divinity. Therefore, ask Love to teach you praying to it so that it removes the ties that bind you which do not let you rise up towards loving Divinity. Keep asking Divinity to bless your relationship and allow both sides to rise higher towards loving Divinity. Leave all matters in its hands.*

*Each day allot time for meditation, for focusing exclusively on the Creator-who-loves-you. My goal is for you to become people full of goodness and love, so that you become a support for all. You will achieve this by the turn towards Love and leaving yourselves in its disposition. Expose yourselves and all "your" relationships to the working of unfading and living Love. It will burn sorrow up giving joy instead, it will burn attachments giving happiness instead, and it will burn mistakes giving freedom instead. It will burn everything that is flawed and not needed within you bringing great brightness in exchange. After some time you will not be able to recognize yourselves, you will not recognize your kith and kin, because love will change you all so much.*

*Get close to Divinity and with time you will become the source of love yourselves, love that will be gifting everything around with itself.*

*Pray for positive changes, for love for yourselves and your partners; pray for love for those whom you consider hostile towards you or who consider you as their enemies. The Light is everywhere and there is nothing negative in it.*

*God sees what you need – be positive about it. Love knows how to take care of your well-being; the well-being of you, your partners, your families and everyone else. Do ask Divinity for help and a hint what to do. This is universal and always opportune advice in every situation. This is most certainly feasible.*

*Love awaits your every look upwards, every request. It does not leave any prayer unanswered. **Divinity is the Highest Goodness.***

*Attachments to matters of this world pose a very big problem for many of you. You consider yourselves small, forsaken and helpless, feeling this huge emptiness inside you; you turn towards the outside world in order to find something durable there, something you could base your life on. You surround yourselves with goods, people, things; you study in order to reach, after years of sacrifices, a suitable social status and the respect of others. And yet you are still not content, you still feel this emptiness inside and there is no way to fill it with anything. This emptiness is the presentiment of my Divine Presence. You know about this inside yourself; you know only the Divinity that you are can bring you true satisfaction which is undisturbed by anything.*

*Turning towards God in life requires many - sometimes difficult - choices. It involves renouncement of many pleasures, acquaintances and hobbies. This is the price you must pay if you want to unite with the inner God and merge in Him to become One. Your attachments stand in the way, attachments on which you have been so far basing your existence as a social individual. But still you can turn upwards anytime and ask for letting off the chains that tie you to the earth. This step is not difficult at all.*

*I will lead you along smooth roads, whereon you will suffer only from an absolutely indispensable minimum of roughness. These will be the roads where many relationships will "drop off" from you in a natural way, as if they were vanishing in the air. You will simply lose the taste for them and you will not be*

*deriving any feeling of safety nor pleasure from them. In return, keep turning towards Divinity with love and try to show me or other beings at least a trace of kindness, love and devotion. Give others something of yourselves, change yourselves to the extent you are able to do it today. Show me good will and readiness to cooperate. Take at least one step in my direction. I will immediately take ten in your direction.*

*Spiritual maturity requires a lot of calmness. This is where the necessity of meditation comes from. Meditation is the pivot of your progress. It teaches contacting with one's self and primarily with Divinity that resides in you. Do not neglect it. You will do best fixing a time of day when you will be meditating free of the day's interference. Take one small step every day.*

*Apart from meditation, practice nonattachment. The best method is paying attention to what you think. If you think about somebody, gently substitute these thoughts for thoughts about my closeness. Keep moving aside those thoughts and directing your mind towards the loving Creator. Do it calmly, without any trace of struggle. Why, you have simply forgotten and are recollecting, and ... coming back to me. With a smile, with joy. Practise this way consistently for some time and you will feel how beneficial an effect this exercise will have on you.*

Master, can I ask a few questions at the moment?

*Of course. I am listening.*

Some spiritual schools maintain that to be able to attain liberation it is worthwhile to leave everything and everybody behind and sacrifice oneself exclusively to You.

*It is true. But now we are talking about communication with God in the heart, and about how your life is arranged. For a man facing the option whether to stay or to leave (and here I am speaking about spiritual motives and motives of any other nature), the answer will be personal. Find Divinity in your heart and ask it for the answer. Ask to which decision it would point to.*

*Such decision has momentous karmic consequences and in no case it should be made inconsiderately. Find your own answer and follow the voice of the heart. Beforehand, ascertain thoroughly that it is the right one. If you are not sure, ask for a clear answer. Get rid of egoism, serve God and the partner, follow Divinity that speaks in the voice of love in your hearts. There are instances when separation is spiritually beneficial also for your partner and everybody around, but only God knows about it.*

Then, it is not so that one can leave everyone and everything for your sake?

*It is. Yet, before taking such a step you should be sure that it is me who is prompting the solution and not your desires and expectations. Meditation and prayer provide invaluable hints in such a case. Leaving a relationship has deep karmic effects. They can be positive, if you really turned towards Divinity or negative, if you used me as some sort of excuse. Keep turning with love towards Divinity and the rest will settle according to Divine plan.*

Thank you for your love.

Master, I would not like to cause any distress to You, but if I could tell about impression that is coming to me ...

*You could not cause any distress to me even if you wanted. It is just not possible. Tell me about your doubts.*

Surely there is a lot of truth in what You have said about relationships between people, but it seems to me that people would expect more practical hints from You. Let us say some techniques, or ready to use solutions. I am afraid we might become humdrum by talking over and over about prayer and turning towards Divinity – that is, humdrum for people, of course.

*What am I to say?*

You are laughing at me again.

*I am joy. I am Love. I am happiness. There are so many millions of people and each of them experiences some problems in his relationship. If you wanted to describe only 1% of them your lifespan would not suffice. Let alone talking about solutions...*

*Leave the solution to God-who-loves-you, asking Him for a clear indication what you should do – perhaps just nothing. Use the time that would be irretrievably wasted for worrying and reliving problems for a gentle turning towards Love, towards its wonderful closeness. Be endearing to Divinity. Keep coming back to this state as often as only you can. I bless your efforts.*

*Another aspect of problems in relationships is as follows. Unfortunately people, in most cases, do not want to learn nor change at all. They live engrossed in themselves and only pain and suffering are sometimes able to knock them out of this state of drowsiness. They do not need my hints nor your hints at all. They are not even able to notice their value. Why then occupy yourself with others? I am taking care of them and it more than suffices. All are in me and all experience my Love to the extent they are able to receive it. Human life serves to express Love. Man is Love clothed in a human body. Everything is transpiring in me and it is me who takes care of everything.*

*Your questions and doubts are in part dictated by the fear of how people will receive my words and whether they will find and will be able to appreciate their value. You should not care about these things. After all you are writing for me, aren't you?*

Yes Master, I confess, these are the motives underlying my question, as You have said.

*Never mind. Every shadow seen points in the direction of light. These thoughts began intruding into you last night, while a cold was developing. Be careful and do not let illness of the body influence your thinking to such a degree. It is unnecessary.*

It really was so. Thank you for bringing my attention to it.

*And now for the answer. I could give many ready-to-use solutions, but I will consistently be bringing the attention of all of you to that one, the most important Solution. It is... You complete this sentence.*

The turn towards God who is the Source of every love, good and solution.

*If you take this step, many issues "will get solved by themselves." This will happen even without your understanding or intervention of any kind. There is no need to analyze relationships, mistakes, problems and their causes. For no one of*

*you is able to do it. You do not have the indispensable knowledge and insight, and your minds are unstable and weak. You do not understand others as well as yourselves. Neither can you understand my solutions and answers.*

Of course. I did not think about it. I am sorry.

*Not at all. Thanks to this, you learned something.*

Thank you, Master, for your patience, leniency and love.

*All right, all right. Since you are not able to understand me, all the more you could not use this knowledge in practise. Therefore, I have given you a much simpler way. By turning with prayer and requests to Love you can have readily available answers to what to do.*

*You do not need to understand a problem nor its solution. If you trustfully follow loving Divinity, when the need arises it will tell you what to do. It will do many things for you itself. You would never be able to achieve yourselves that, what the grace of Divinity will give you.*

*I have described here the most effective technique for solving of all problems. Even those problems that you do not know exist and which present a threat to you! Apply it. Be happy. God wants to see you happy. Turn with love to Him right now. Say that you love Him. Be affectionate and gentle.*

Thank you, Master, for these excellent hints and for your Love. Thank you for this conversation.

*And now comes the next topic for you to listen and write down: Controversies surrounding religions.*

## **10. Controversies Surrounding Religions**

*If the heart is good, which religion is bad? A good heart finds Divinity on its own and is able to follow it. The problem with your religions is that they make more towards mind than towards the heart. They cannot go through the dam of beliefs and enter the field of love. Faith is the domain of the mind and is only a transitional stage. It may be dangerous for you if it includes misconceptions.*

*Faith is not as important as love for the Divine is. And you cannot equate one with the other. You fancy cultivating faith, you develop it, but at the same time you get lost in its labyrinths. The heart that knows love knows where to find the Light and in inspired moments is able to show you the right way.*

*Put the love, not faith, in the first place. Turn to Divinity for help in this. For hundreds of years you have been deepening the mistake of trying to understand and grasp Divinity with the mind. But contact with the Creator, the most loving Being in the universe comes through the heart, through love which flows toward Him and in response Love comes back multiplied.*

*Beyond doctrines, there is living and loving Light, the Lightness of the Universe. It has been waiting for you for years. Do not think anything negative about others,*

*about other religions or about your own. Treat them as a part of the way to the highest values, as a result of efforts, of attempts to find the Light and to reconcile with it. These attempts mostly have failed in the Western world, but you also learn from mistakes. Mistakes are Divine gift and a blessing also, since eventually they lead you toward the higher good. God did not make a mistake giving you religion.*

*Religion is only a signpost. Do continue to go free from its burden. What would you say of a man who sets off on an expedition and carries a signpost on his back? Is this a reasonable action? If you have already see the goal, leave behind everything that burdens you, forget about attachments, forget about all the past and move freely into the arms of the loving Creator. It is now that this time comes on the Earth.*

*Religion is love covered by the patina of the mind. You suffered looking for love and contact with Divinity and therefore you created your collections of beliefs. Put them aside for the moment. Now find love and turn toward it with all your heart and mind. It is so simple! Love for Divinity is the highest form of religiousness.*

Thank you, Master, for your wonderful words of love. Now I will never look down at religion as something negative and unnecessary.

*Do not look at religion. Do not think about it. Think of God and His love. Do not think about the world. Do not think about others. Do not think about the past. Do not bind yourself to the future. These are mind plays.*

*What counts is only loving Divinity.*

*Put Love in the first place, and it will arrange everything its way. There is only Love.*

There is only Love.

*Only love is there. These are not empty words. This is one of the greatest spiritual Truths of the Universe.*

Devotee: Swami, how should we relate to the world?

*Sai Baba: Do not think about the world. Do not waste your time spending it on thinking about the world or your relationships with people. They all pass. They will not last forever. Pay attention to what is lasting, what does not pass. All matters relating to the world and human relationships refer to the body. A body is like a bubble on water. The mind is like a mad monkey. So do not follow the body, do not let the mind lead you. Follow the voice of God. He is the voice of changeless truth within you. He will direct you toward your highest good.*

Sathya Sai Baba [Kodaikanal, April, 1983]

Master, for the last few days I can hear You saying that Zen Buddhism, in which I was interested in my youth, brought much negativity into my life.

*Yes, it is true.*

Could you tell something more about it? I have always thought that this was very positive period. Especially in the beginning when I meditated individually.

*Yes and no. Yes, because that practice directed your attention to spiritual matters and you eventually allowed yourself to become convinced that there exists*

*something more besides the outer world. No, because you absorbed, utterly unnecessarily, masses of the outer energies burdening and narrowing your spiritual perception.*

*Spirituality is a delicate matter. Everyone is different and everyone perceives it differently. There is no single solution or single vision that would be good for all. Zen Buddhism, if it is not taught by a devoted person filled with love, is more an obstacle to development than help. Much the same concerns most of your spiritual paths. These are pure theories, with very, very little of love. However spirituality is nothing but love – love for the Creator in His personal or impersonal form.*

Many spiritual schools claim, perhaps not without reason, that for success on a spiritual path it is most important to have a living master.

*Yes, and there is a lot of truth in this claim. If you are setting out for unknown mountains and you want with certainty and without any risk to climb the summit you may need a good guide that will show you the path.*

Thank you for this tip. But there is this gut feeling in me that You have earlier said that we do not need guides and masters.

*And this is true.*

I do not want to be impolite, but in this case there is a small problem.

*I will answer thusly. Face up to it yourselves. You already are able to. Start thinking, begin to associate, listen to the meaning hidden behind answers. Seek your own path towards the Creator. How will you find it? Answer me.*

Love, prayer, requests to You will surely help us.

*I hope that the reader himself, and not you, will answer me. What will he do to find the conclusive answer to whether a master is needed or not?*

***Dear reader, put reading off for five minutes and find the answer. How will you do it?***

*The answer is below, but for the moment do not look in there. Think and find it yourself. What will you do? Take a five minutes break. This little exercise will give you a lot, much more than just reading.*

*Do you need a master or you do not?*

It is a beautiful idea for boosting the unaided thinking.

*Now write down the answer.*

*You can find the answer by directing a request, prayer, love to the Creator who Is. The answer will refer to you and is valid for the present time. You may need a teacher and guide, or you may not. The final answer for yourself you will find in God, and only in Him. Ask that He becomes your Guide and Teacher.*

*Do you have my answer? Do not get discouraged; keep working until you receive it. I always answer important questions. I answer to all prayers.*

*Having learned and knowing how to apply the method, practice it as frequently as possible.*

*Sai Baba: See God in every one you meet; see God in everything you handle. Live together, revere each other; let not the seeds of envy and hate grow and choke the clear stream of Love.*

*Be in the world, but do not let the world into you.*

*Come to the point where churches, temples and mosques are irrelevant, where all roads end, where all roads have their beginning.*

Sathya Sai Baba

People ask me how I talk with You, how it looks from the "technical" point of view.

*Forget about technique. It never brings love. Talk about Love, about what flows from it, about what it can and wants to give people. Talk about love and you will never blunder. Love will burn away everything within you that separates you from it. With time it will take everyone in its embrace and will accomplish a profound transformation of the hearts and minds. This, and not techniques, is the way to hearing the voice of Divinity.*

Master, but can I just simply tell how I do it, how it happens, that your words appear on paper? Can I describe this process?

*No. It does not matter. What counts is Love. Make your way towards Love, and not towards technical solutions. Hearing or recording my words is just one of many skills a man acquires on the way to God. Do not stop on this. Do not follow the curiosity of mind which looks for interesting ways of spending time while the main objective of the journey is still far in front of you. Go. The proximity of Love, the Creator-who-loves-you is far more important than any spiritual technique.*

You said that You answer all prayers. This is a pretty revolutionary statement. Public awareness sees it differently.

*I want to stress it and say with great emphasis: **God answers all prayers.** However, a good father does not give you everything that you are asking for because fulfilment of your immediate requests could harm you. I give good things. Love, support, relief in sufferings, freedom from attachments, happiness and joy, enthusiasm for following the spiritual way, motivation for meditation, good events and phenomena. All this I do bearing in mind the good of others, the opportunity of making next step towards Love and towards all good states and qualities.*

*I respond to each prayer – each one. Sometimes it has to take time because a situation needs to be prepared. Sometimes people need to mature to a gift. I reward every turn to God. The very fact that you ask and pray is the reason for an award.*

*Be happy as I am.*

*And now we will busy ourselves with the subject of "love for animals"*

## 11. Love for Animals

*Animals are a special expression of Divinity. It is not true that God has established them as subordinate to man. From the point of view of love everything has its proper place and is mutually linked and interdependent, so there is no such hierarchy as you would like to see. Man is not king of the Creation, as you understand it; he is only one of its phases. Man is the king of Creation as I understand it, because he may become Divinity in action. The king of Creation is he who loves everything and there is nothing in him except love.*

*The task of man is to bring love to everything that surrounds him and thus to better the world in which he lives through contact with the Divine essence within. The task of man is also to carry love and show it to animals, including understanding and, if possible meeting, their needs. You must keep helping your younger brothers, because you are not aware how deep relationships tie you with them.*

*It is only sharing of love from the heart that is able to remove the ties and restrictions imposed by an earlier life in an animal body. This may seem new or unusual for you, but one thing is certain: that you are people today, that you have human bodies, you owe to going through a chain of evolution in animal bodies.*

*If you treat the animals badly, you in fact violate the consistency of life and, of course, you harm your "younger relatives." It is time to shake off this state; it is time to stop making use of the suffering and death of the animal world; it is time to learn to love and work in favour of animals. You can do it in various ways: by helping, feeding, providing shelter and taking under care. It is your duty to Life. It is I who resides in the body of all animals in the form of Love that is feeling although not yet fully manifested. When looking into eyes of an animal you see me. Love should be flowing in broad streams from your hearts and bestow its bosom radiation on the whole world, nay, the entire Universe – all people, planets and creatures.*

*Open your hearts onto the whole Universe and all the forms of Divinity living in it.*

*Be good to animals, to others and to yourselves. Love Divinity and it will raise you towards itself. Come near to me right now.*

*It has been heard for years now that the human body is not fit for a vegetarian diet, that your teeth and the construction of the gastrointestinal tract indicate that you are carnivorous. It is untrue, utter nonsense. As if you had no reason to understand what is appropriate and what is not, and no heart to deeply feel that vibrant life in the hearts of animals – that same life that shines brightly in you.*

*Animals do not exist to be made the most of and then killed. They were created so that you can develop lively feelings of love for the younger souls residing there, in return for which they will become faithful companions of your days.*

*I will not repeat myself about how much negative energy you are consuming with the meat of killed animals. I will tell otherwise: if you wonder why so many misfortunes and disasters torment humanity, go to the slaughterhouse and take a good look at the "production process." Maybe this will awaken you? If you complain about God's "injustice," have a closer look at how you treat other creatures.*

*Of course, searching for the guilty one outside, excluding yourselves, is a human activity. It is God who is guilty of this world being so bad. Great judgement; the only pity is that it is in error. What more can be said here? Do you want to live in a better world? Start changing it from within yourselves. Find God in your hearts. Give up negative habits and life will at once change for the better because Divinity-who-loves-you will become your close and devoted companion.*

*When you are killing another living being you kill me in it. Ponder on this for a longer time than usual and reflect on how you can change the present situation – within your own, limited capabilities. If you want to make me happy try to withdraw from consumption of meat and from availing yourselves of death and suffering of other creatures in any way. In addition, pray hard that I remove the deposits of heavy energies gathered by eating animal food for years.*

*Love would like to and could manifest to a greater degree in your life, if you did not burden yourselves so much with eating of meat. Love is the tenderness and gentleness for all creatures. It is the desire of bringing them all the good, support, care, love and development. Love animals, learn to love them and me. Be happy. Be happy like I am happy. Be happy taking up my happiness.*

I am again sitting down in front of a sheet of paper not knowing what You will say in a moment.

*Let us start with love for animals.*

*The first and basic human obligation is to establish a close and tender contact with the Creator. Knowing and experiencing His care, love, joy, and tenderness completely transforms a man. Then, he has easy access to Divine inspiration and to all the good that the Father has to offer.*

*Animals are on the earth in order to be loved and supported on the journey to the Light. The souls dwelling today in those beings will one day enter the human world and will be learning and developing towards full assumption of Divinity.*

*Life is a great pilgrimage of beings – a pilgrimage through the lower worlds to God.*

*There are no lifeless things in the sense that people understand it. The world of plants and minerals also is a manifestation of life. Plants and minerals have their awareness except that it is hidden deep within. Everything deserves Divine love and your love. Learn to bestow Love on everything around you.*

*On account of the state of today's plastics technology it is no longer necessary to wear the leather cloths made of animals or even belts and footwear. Leather products can be easily replaced with synthesized products, and to the benefit of all too. The same case applies to the consumption of meat. There are so many replacements rich in proteins which are more easily assimilated than the animal proteins and, what is more important, they are free from energies of the animal kingdom.*

*Vegetarian diet belongs to the future, but today, already, a man of spiritual aspirations should not nourish himself with the bodies of his younger brothers nor derive any benefit from their suffering.*

Master, after all You and your love are in everything.

*Yes. And by eating meat you eat my body created for joy and love, created as **a gift to the being that inhabits it** so that it may have joy and love, live and make use of it while rising higher and higher on the spiral of spiritual evolution.*

*An animal is the Love of the Creator and He himself dressed in a body. Remember this and adjust your activities to this understanding.*

## **12. Money**

I wake up fresh and rested after only a few hours of sleep. I look around with my inner eye; I am looking for You. There! You are. Then comes your wonderful love, together with elation and happiness. Master, I would like that the readers of this book also be able to taste You. I know that emotions cannot be adequately expressed in words, especially those non-superficial, the deepest emotions that pervade a man through and through and make him unite with God deeply. Nevertheless, they are being **shown!** Nothing is impossible for You my dear, beloved Master. So I am asking You that if the reader prays, if he turns to You, please make him ready and then enable him, at least for a blink of an eye, to see You, your modesty, your unspeakable sweetness, the ecstasy of happiness that You are. Do it, please; my love is asking You.

*We will see what can be done. You have asked me for much, for very much. But I will not say that this request is unlovely to my heart. However, you force me to making wonders, and often for people who do not want it, who prefer to live as they have lived so far.*

Master, what can I say to You? The thought that I might burden You with something improper troubles me. So I will gladly back off, offering the fulfilment of this request to your discretion. Can it be so?

*Yes. For many people what you touch on is really unnecessary. They are just looking for entertainment and, as you know, I am not that.*

*For hearts devoted to God I will do everything.*

Your responses are so perfect and include the essence of the issues in question. I know that I did not expose You to anything – You are happy as usual. Nevertheless, I apologize for anything unpleasant that You could experience because of me.

*Many people did not grow up to have even a minute intake of the spiritual truth that you ask for them. That current of love could harm them.*

*In addition, you do not know what minds will reach for the subject matter held here. Many do not believe in God and my revealing would come as a great shock to them – too great to some.*

*A few are ready by now and I will fulfil your request for them.*

Thank you, dear Master. Your words bring me a great joy. I no longer want to convert, teach or, what's worse, advise anyone. It is not for me. I am asking You that matters of this world stay definitely closed for me, and never overshadow the only value – You, my beloved friend,

your love, closeness and all the good that continue flowing and flowing inexhaustibly from You.

Master, excuse me for digressing from the main topic. Since my waking up You have been saying that we should talk about money.

*Yes.*

Money rules the world. This is the first thought that comes to my head.

*That is right. It rules it whereas it should **serve** it. It was created to ease life while people treat it so that it renders their life difficult.*

Because it becomes an end in itself?

*It becomes the end that veils everything else, the instrument of satisfying newer and newer desires and whims, as well as a tool of domination and power. This is not good; this does not serve people. In your world money has taken the place of God.*

We look for happiness and wish that someone loved us.

*Money creates the illusion of happiness, its substitute in the form of satisfaction of possession, authority, freedom of action, of being "someone," and sometimes a semblance of being loved and needed.*

There is a saying that money does not give happiness but it allows to do without it.

*And what do you think?*

That the one who invented this saying did not know what happiness is. When one tastes it once... And returning to your previous statement about happiness, I have the impression that You do not condemn anybody.

*Good judgement. Condemning and rejecting anyone for any reason is not in the nature of love. I am waiting for an appropriate moment to be able to inform those uninformed, boost hope, and above all pour love into dry and forsaken hearts. Today, you chase mirages looking for happiness, love, fulfilment of dreams and self-fulfilment.*

*I look at your actions with compassion, because at the end of each desire there stalks a defeat. Nothing is permanent in this world of changes. Only the changes are permanent there. You are not able to achieve lasting happiness elsewhere except in loving-you-Divinity. Neither connections, nor wealth, nor titles and own importance, nor money will give it to you.*

Master, please tell us what You think the money is?

*It is an instrument of happiness and joy.*

Master, excuse me for what I will say but I have taken here the role of "Devil's Advocate" so I have to rise to the occasion. For a large number of inhabitants of this planet monies are means of surviving, something by which they buy bread or rice today or tomorrow and thanks to which they will survive yet another day.

*It is true, but can you not be happy while being poor? You have seen India: smiling beggars on the streets and cripples without legs. They enjoy life and in the midst of such their tough lot know that money is not a problem and that **there is someone who takes care of them**. These are not jokes, what I say. Do you think that the poor have no access to me? Oh, know that they think of me much more often than the people who are satisfied with their fortune and who wallow in riches. They need me more.*

Master, is it not one of the causes of so much misery in the world? Pardon me, please, if my question is too brusque.

*Never mind! No, this is not cause for misery. Misery is the result of earlier actions. In any case, the notion of poverty itself is relative.*

I get paid or receive some additional money and right away I offer them to You. Joy comes immediately. You appear. So far I thought that money is evil. Recently when I took the payment I felt heat, your heat and joy from them, and yes, I was shocked. Thank you for your blessing.

*Yes, monies are not means of survival or making dreams come true. Monies are a Divine gift to this world but the world uses it improperly.*

Is selfishness the key to understanding this?

*Yes, it is selfishness and accumulation beyond the basic needs. You do not know moderation. You have enough resources to a good life but you still want more – a new car every year, pile of unnecessary clothing and other things. Luxury is not evil in itself – far from it. But when it becomes an end in itself, you are a slave of it instead of enjoying what you have.*

*Some societies live in luxury, others in misery. The strong exploit and cheat the weak. They impose their laws on them and even call it the only legitimate lifestyle. This is not good.*

Thus, charity is good.

*Yes, generally. For example, you give away clothes which you no longer wear, and you make someone happy. This is good. But even better is to create such conditions that someone would be able to earn enough to meet his needs. This is a very important point. He then ceases to be dependent on you and becomes self-reliant.*

*Endless giving is one thing, but hundredfold better is creating the conditions allowing them to help themselves and no longer having to be dependent. Self-sufficiency is a Divine gift too.*

Master I have got a question again. It is a trap, something like tripping someone, but well, it has formulated on its own in my mind. What would you say to a man who wants to have a lot of money?

*That he learns to love God, because in Him he will find that what he is really looking for.*

While thinking that money will give that to him.

*Yes. And if he has spiritual aspirations, let him look at money as a gift from God serving his joy, upkeep and living.*

Is that all?

*You know, I could talk endlessly to you, but you have still other things to do. I am finished for now and am already looking forward to the time when you will sit down to writing again.*

Thank you, Baba, for your wonderful explanation. I did not understand many things until today. Now my life will change for the better. I am beside myself with joy since You will get closer and closer ... Now I am finished but one more thing: I would like to offer this work to You, my Divine Guru.

You urge me to writing, my dear Guru, but I would prefer to stay still in this sweet union with You, delighting in your living and incomprehensible goodness.

I always thought that goodness is an aspect of character which manifests sometimes. You showed me that it is an energy emanating from You, something real, concrete, tangible and so wonderful.

When I write down I have to focus my mind on your words and on transferring them to paper, in order to keep the writing aligned and not to scribble too much. This is associated with brief disconnections from You, from your fire of love.

*Keep writing. What you are writing down will be useful to you and others. It will also be useful in my work with you, so do not linger. I do not reproach you. It is by far not my style. Our conversations will inspire new joy, happiness and freedom from mistakes. Write. Writing is also a blessing, trust me.*

I am at your disposal, Master. With each day, almost each hour passing I get convinced that what I heard in India in the ashram and what I have recorded on video is true:

"And it's sweeter and sweeter  
As the days go by  
Oh what a love  
Between the Lord and I!"

*Good, good. Let us get back to the topic of money. There remains still a little to be passed on.*

Traditionally, we earn to live.

*We live **to enjoy, laugh, love and be happy**. Therefore, money should serve happiness and joy. Actually, it does this, only people are not able to notice this fact.*

*Look how much work was needed to bring all this into being – cosmos, planets, mountains, rivers, forests, animals, plants – a huge undertaking.*

*And you complain that the weather is bad.*

Master, I see that You are, in a subtle way, commenting on my thoughts about raining.

*Rain is needed for the soil, plants and animals that live here. But it is not even what it is all about. The point is that it is a gift for the earth and the beings inhabiting it. It keeps the earth supplied and enables growth and development of numerous creatures.*

*Where it is dry, people very much appreciate rain and clouds. Each rainy day is a holiday there. Rain is such a big ceremony under the roof of heaven.*

Yes, the weather was blessing for me during my last visit to India. Thank you, Master. A month without the sun in summer is a great rarity there.

*Rain is a gift of joy for life on the earth. You got used to not paying attention and not appreciating of what is there. The desire to possess more and more, as well as the stress and frustrations that accompany unmet desires, overshadow your vision and the joy of what you already have. Therefore, I am repeating yet another time:*

***Enjoy what you have because you may not have even that.***

*What if houses, land, plants, trees, birds suddenly disappeared? You would be hanging in space and would not even have a thing to lean against. You would not enjoy the singing of birds, because there would be no trees on which they are living.*

*What you see all around you, even seemingly trivial and insignificant things and events are Divine gifts to you. Your tendencies, talents, education, intelligence, physical strength, health ..., they are all Divine gifts.*

As it goes in a Polish poem:

O noble health  
No one knows  
Your taste  
Until you fail.

*Be glad that you are healthy, that you have something to eat and a roof over your head. Such a man lives among Divine gifts.*

*Everything is a gift of love and serves love.*

*Similarly, the work is a divine gift to man as well as are the money that is being earned.*

We usually think that it is we who are doing the work so that dough is our property.

*And who built this earth? There would not be even a building plot!*

Master, I love your jokes!

*Jobs and wages are a gift from God. The former and the latter should serve joy and happiness. The whole universe serves this. It justifies its existence.*

What to spend money for?

*What a question! In five minutes you can name hundred things you would like to buy. You should not ask for what, but **how** to spend them.*

There! Then, how?

*First, offer what you got to the loving Father and His love.*

To You.

*Then ask that He inspires you when and what to spend them for. Treat each purchase as a gift from Him.*

*If you give someone something – money, clothes, food, anything – treat it as a gift of happiness from the love which resides in the heart to the love which lives in another being.*

*Be giving with love and accepting with gratitude and love.*

*Doing so releases you, allowing things to take up proper place in the harmony of what is there.*

*That what is there, is perfect although the majority believes that it is not good (for them). When they see and understand that perfection and learn to live with it then that what there is will become good as well.*

*The universe is like a bicycle. Erroneous thinking is like putting a stick in between the spokes of a perfect construction. Therefore most of you lie bruised instead of enjoying the driving. Fortunately, I am always right next to you with the First-Aid kit.*

Let us talk about the stock and financial markets.

*With pleasure.*

I was just thinking that You could suggest me a series of bets and by then I would know how to use them. It would suffice to know which shares will go down and which go up. Starting with a small capital of ten thousand, for example, you can exceed one million within two weeks...

*Yes, and even more. But tell me what for would you need this money?*

Well, I did not think about it, I have just hit upon this idea.

*The idea is good, but not quite. It has a crucial gap. People would have far more resources if they knew exactly how to use them to a good purpose. Then, at appropriate time such hints are possible provided there are no karmic obstacles.*

Another pretty revolutionary statement.

*If you are inwardly one with me then there are no limits to power and love. And predicting the price of shares, and even influencing them, is not a special feat. This may seem to you to be next revolutionary statement: there are people who do it.*

Yes, actually for me it is new. How do they spend their earned money?

*There is no single rule because they are at different levels. Some spend them for good of others and use the money for charitable activity. Others spend them on*

*themselves and on relatives, enjoying easy profit. They start suspecting that someone is behind it.*

You, Master.

*Of course ... For many people it is karma repayment. They can make a huge fortune in a short time.*

In this case karma works in their favour.

*I will let you into a secret.*

Yes?

*Promise that you will not tell anyone.*

Yes, I will never tell anyone. Why, these notes are not any speaking; it is writing! So I do promise.

*Good. Know that karma, irrespective what you think about it, **always works in your favour.***

Always? Regardless of events?

*It has its inner meaning and it is ...*

Turning towards love.

*Yes, you are right. It is turning to love.*

Let us get back to the thread from which we started this conversation.

*All right.*

Will you assure that money earned that will be spent down to the last cent and used for a good purpose, will draw or can draw your hints more closely?

*Yes and no. It depends on the situation. You cannot consider only at a part of the whole, like "I will give money to a shelter for animals; I am waiting for guidance to earn one million dollars in a week." If you live decent life and suddenly receive, for example, five million dollars and even if you spend it all on the intended purpose, your life will never be the same. If someone learns of it, for example your family – you may add the rest yourself. After such a step you will have even more trouble than before.*

Unless one will keep a part of the money for himself.

*There is another article for this case... But I can see all of your intentions. Also, it may surprise you that I can see the future and I know how it will end up in the tiniest detail. You can deceive others, you can deceive yourself. I am the only one you will not be able to deceive.*

So You rarely suggest.

*Not as often as I wanted and could.*

Does it mean that you would like to do this more often?

*Yes. Do you see anything unnatural in it? If your child does not understand or cannot accomplish a task because it exceeds the child's capacity, you do not wait long to give advice or solve the problem yourself.*

Does that mean that You want to prompt us in different matters?

*But of course, I do!*

*It is not written anywhere that I remain silent and indifferent. The truth is that I am sensitive and loving, and if a man asks me, he is provided with special care. This is written in each of your holy books.*

Well, but so far I did not think that one can simply use your tips on such matters as dealing in a stock market.

*You can, for I am there in order to make your life easier. Just ask me.*

There persists this notion in our awareness that "the rich," high finance, "market operators" are "an evil" and that you are far removed from this group of people.

*Where did get this idea from? Many people with great wealth are devoted to God, and serve me in a natural way. In fact, all of you serve me and the thickness of wallet does not really matter here. The view that all "speculators" are fraudsters is gross simplification. As you know, these who speculate on exchange contracts reduce the risk in the normal economic activity. In this sense, they are useful and needed. And you can more and more effectively distinguish between useful speculation and fraudulent activity which is based on collusion and on abuse of confidential information.*

*And as concerns finding faults in "others," I will tell you that it is a futile occupation. It is better to use that time for turning to God, for trying to learn and fulfil the will of Love.*

And now I would like to further ask about your view on money and the purpose it is meant to serve.

*Everything in this (and the other) world serves Love, so why should it be otherwise in case of money? It is my gift to you. One day you will find it out yourselves. Today, many of you still think such gifts to be more important than me and in many minds they occupy my place. But this will change and you will gain mastery over matter and in particular over money. Then you will understand that these gifts serve the momentous purpose of expressing joy and love, expressing feelings of sharing, caring and dedication.*

I remember a day when I got money into my hand and suddenly I felt joy and your love coming. Then You said that money is the gift of joy. I was totally surprised.

*Yes, money is the gift of joy and it serves joy. Love finds various ways of expressing itself. You treat matter – money, real estate – as your property. However, they have always belonged to the Creator and one way or another are still at His disposal.*

### 13. Low Energies

Dear Baba I offer what I write to You, to your love that You have for me, for us.

*Thank you.*

Here is what the situation was like. I went to town to do shopping. I hovered around here and there, as You led me. At some point I felt that I should drop in a distant shop at the outskirts of town. I asked you for confirmation and You did confirm.

*Yes.*

On the spot there I did something what I normally do not do. In spite of free space in the parking lot in front I went around the store and began to look for a place to park. All the time I was repeating a mantra and offering it to your Love. All of a sudden a false tone crept into the joy and wonderful mood I had. It was like a dark cloud came full of fear, suffering, sadness and fear of death. These were very strong feelings and were apparently coming from the outside. I drove a little bit along the fence around a factory, all the time having the same feelings. Therefore I became interested in what that factory was. To my surprise, it turned out to be a slaughterhouse.

*What is felt by animals that are being killed settles as a subtle energy in places where it occurs. A similar thing happens with their meat. People eat it and hence they are not only given to the animal behaviour but also to fear, depression, inability to elate toward joy and happiness.*

*Higher bodies leave the physical body at the time of death and the process of decomposition begins. Energetic forces binding cells with each other disappear and the dissociation of energy fields gets down to the level of fields of basic compounds.*

I saw once how You initiated such a process. You came to a dying dog, You raised your hands and a bright red light flashed. I realized then that it was an irrevocable end.

*Its soul has already departed three days earlier. That much time was needed to complete the fading out of the biological process.*

Cemeteries have a very heavy atmosphere.

*The process of decomposition is slow and is associated with very strong energies that do not do men good. Therefore, it is better and more hygienic to cremate a corpse.*

Thanks, Baba, for your care and guidance. You are a superb teacher because not only You describe and explain but You also **demonstrate**. If we add to this your tender love, joy, jokes and protection You grant to me, everyone will agree that life here with You is wonderful. And let all the world be damned!

*Do not say that. The Universe is a wonderful place, an arena of my, your, our existence. I came to existence in this form; I expressed myself, my Love, Joy and all of what I Am.*

*Today the world may not suit you but this is a transitional stage. Soon, under my leadership you will start to understand it properly. I will teach you how to look with the eyes of Love and see Love everywhere.*

*One day together we will be creating only things that are good and beautiful and love will be our guide. Love will become your guide, too, dear reader. It will happen very soon or in two hundred years, but it will happen without fail. **Now I am putting the decision of when it will happen into your hands, yes, you, the reader!***

How come, Master? What decision are you talking about?

*About the conversation that unceasingly takes place between man and the loving Divinity.*

*"No, no, no, no, no, no, no, no, no, no, yes, no, no, no, yes."*

*Your dialogue with me looks more or less like this. I give you now the possibility of a smooth transition through the process of turning toward the loving Creator, so that there is more and more of "Yes, yes, yes, yes, yes, yes ..."*

*The decision lies in the hands of each reader, each one of you. It always was this way, **always**. And this is next great spiritual Truth of this Universe.*

*You can take it right from today and start consistently putting this into effect. This step will very much speed up your spiritual development and bring about positive changes in your lives. For this to happen, decisions and consistency in action are needed.*

Master, could You say some more about it?

*Of course! Start with meditation of love; leave "yourselves" and proceed towards me. In my last book I gave you hundreds of tips on how to do it. Keep turning to the Creator-who-loves-you with love and gentleness. Be affectionate, very affectionate and loving. And now I ask you to write down next meditation entitled "How to leave oneself and come to me."*

## **14. Leave Yourself and Come to Me**

*A smile directed towards Divinity is a great motive power of change.*

*You live in a world created by yourselves, your perception, thoughts, opinions and judgements. All this whirls around human bodies as the vortices of mental energies. "I" or individual self is the axis of this "vortex." Now I will show you a simple method leading to release from the burdens of the body, from the earthly thinking and leading to transformation and union with the inner love.*

*Begin with a simple meditation. Sit comfortably and start to breathe evenly. Keep smiling to the Creator. Once the mind gets somewhat quietened, turn to the loving Divinity asking that it guides you and looks after the whole process of transformation. Then turn with the heart and mind towards tender Divinity. Imagine it to be as close to you as possible and stay in its Divine Energy.*

*Whenever some thoughts, memories or pictures come, gently brush them aside saying quietly "It is not me," "It is not me," and continue turning towards God. Keep on smiling all the time to Divinity. It is very important. Whatever appears, no matter how strong and violent it may be, gently turn your attention away from it and turn it towards Divinity, saying with a smile, "It is not me."*

*Practise like so for ten to twenty minutes. Teach the mind to enter into the state of inaction and silence, into the state of relinquishment of thoughts, not developing them, not entertaining any thoughts coming but turning towards the Divine Love, goodness and kindness. Then transfer this state into what you do every day.*

*When you feel disharmony in contact with anyone or anything, move away from this reaction and turn to God trying to stay with Him with a smile all the time. Be gentle to yourselves, be pleasing to God and treat Him well, as a dear friend does.*

*Moving away from "oneself" in the direction of Divinity is taking the path of spiritual and mental transformation. With each passing day, there will be less and less of "you" and more and more love, compassion and goodness; more and more love that God is.*

*Go through the silence, where there are no roads. Follow me trusting my Love. To get to me you must go through an unknown land. Get out of "yourselves" and slowly move towards me. Allow the mind to quieten and submit yourselves to silence.*

*When silence comes, ask Divinity for its love. Ask Divinity that it fills you with itself and accompanies you in this work. Smile to someone who loves you very, very much. Keep uttering endearing words. Divinity is love, gentleness and sensitivity. Experience this and discover this great truth for yourselves.*

## **15. Next Book**

Excuse me for changing the topic, Master. Will there be yet another book? I have had something on my mind for some time...

*There will be.*

I do not know how to say this, but as far as I am concerned, I feel less and less need for writing and passing on...

*Finish what you were to say. Do not hesitate.*

These were your words coming on their own accord, but I held them back.

*I accept it. Nonetheless, remember that you must pay your karma off and I have chosen the least painful way for you. While writing you burn out many negative entities whose coming into existence you have contributed to; in yourself and in others. You owe it to them. You may not write any more and I will accept it. I will find another way for you then. Yet it will not be nearly as smooth. I am giving what is best and simplest. You need not understand the causes. Know that the reasons you write for are very important for you.*

I understand and thank You for your gift of love. I try to do everything for You.

*You should always act this way.*

I have greater and greater reluctance to write about myself, about “my” experiences. For I attract too much attention to myself instead of directing of people’s attention to You.

Why are you laughing?

*You want to be smarter than me again. Do you remember when, many years ago, we set rules for our cooperation? Do you remember?*

Oh, I really recollect something. You told me then “*I speak and you carry out.*”

*This did not change. You need not know reasons. Your mind (as well as the minds of all of you) is too weak to understand them. Work trusting me. Trust that I know what I do and that I am able to manage all the effects of your actions. After all, eventually they are part of me.*

*The benefits which will accrue to readers of this work are enormous. You are not able to even comprehend how great. My words and my love will cause profound changes in people. They are a medicine for the sufferings and spiritual poverty of this world. They are blessings for hundreds of souls asking for Light. If you give something good even to one of them, you are blessed and your life makes sense.*

*People are waiting and it is my duty to deliver this, what will burn bad karma, will release readers towards Divinity and inspire them with love. I have been preparing you to this role for the last few hundreds of years. Five hundred and eighty to be exact. Nice number, isn’t it? Do you know how much you had to experience to be able, today, to so smoothly commit my words to paper? How much suffering and effort has there been? How many tough tests you have had to face? How much blood, sweat and tears it cost? I will show you one day, I promise. For the time being work, work and work.*

I am sorry, Master, for my hesitation. Often, I do not know what to think about all this.

*Do not think. Keep turning to God and His Love. If there is any problem He will solve it. Have trust in Him. Do not think about problems. Free yourself from problems. Think about the Eternal. This is the Reality. The mind gets lost in questions. God is the Answer. The Eternal now is beyond thought. Awareness of now is meeting the Eternal face to face.*

Thank you for all these experiences that for years have led me to this point. Only You are in my heart, only You and love to You. And let it stay that way. I apologize once again for doubts and hesitation which have slipped in there.

*Never mind. Thanks to this, you understood something. Understand this also: there is no higher prize than the Guru’s grace. Neither the world nor other people will give it to you. People can only give you praises or reprimands. Only Gurudev (Divine Teacher) can give you love, grace and freedom. The grace of the Guru is the only thing you should strive for. The world has nothing to offer although it sometimes tries to create such an impression. It is maya, false appearance. God’s Grace is most important. God’s Word is most important. There is not any work more important than the work for Him. God is Love.*

Thank you, Master, for this perfect explanation. Thank you for your patience and love.

*This is the job I have.*

Thank you for your sense of humour.

I have read "First Steps Towards Love" yet another time.

*And what are the impressions?*

I admit that it is pretty incredible. So much energy flows from it. It takes me away from the world and raises me high, towards You. It opens the heart. If it is read with the heart open onto You its impact is even more powerful.

*Yes. This is what it is to serve – to speak to hearts, to awaken people to Love, to me, to turning to Divinity.*

I will at last gather up the courage and write what You have told me so far many times.

*Go ahead?*

It will be about its importance.

*Oh yes. You can boldly write it down.*

You have told me quite a couple of times that it is one of the most important books that came out in this country in the previous century.

*No! What I said was different. You have heard from me exactly that this is the most important book. Not "one of," but **THE MOST IMPORTANT**.*

Yes, it was so indeed. After all You are the main character in it and love to You is its central motif.

*This is why it is of utmost importance. It opens up new horizons for people, shows how one can get close to Divinity, how to be with it on familiar terms, how to love it and above all how not to be afraid of it.*

I read it and feel that there is much of substance in it that I am not able to grasp, it escapes me. It looks as if I am not ready or my heart is not open enough on You to be able to properly receive what You say.

*This is a correct remark. It is really so. The book "First Steps" is not a typical mental exercise. If you learn looking and reading it with the heart, it will show you lots and lots. You were not aware of this while making notes of what I was saying.*

I was not. I was writing down trying to follow your train of thoughts. Often You spoke too fast for my ability to write down quickly.

*There are many treasures hidden in that book which you will not find in the world. There is love to me in it, the first steps in the most important journey in life. Go. Love. Be friends to loving Divinity. This will change you as well as everything around you. Life is love.*

It triggers off various reactions from people.

*Describe them.*

They ranged from admiration for and elation at You to dislike and anger.

*And that is what is beautiful. For you it is a proof that it works. It will not leave anybody indifferent. It will give light to some and will help others to expel darkness and hatred. That is its role. In many of you it will burn remainders from thousands of years before. To a great extent, it cleanses your mental atmosphere.*

*You who study my words and open your hearts onto them be blessed. Let Love become your share as soon as possible. Read with your heart. Love Divinity. Be happy.*

People write to me that they clearly feel vibrations of goodness and love flowing from it – love for You.

*The book is like a bridge between you and me. It helps to take the first steps on the path of love towards the loving Creator. It is endowed with my blessing.*

*Do you remember the first time you clearly heard my voice?*

O yes! You suddenly reminded me of a situation from so many years before!

It was as early as during my university times – prehistory. I was studying before exams. After some time I put the book away and was gazing thoughtlessly at the wall. Suddenly I felt someone's presence in a nearby chair! It was someone very tender and caring. And what a joy emanated from him!

I felt incredible. All tiredness from studying vanished. Then You got up, approached me and, I remember it perfectly, You said:

***"True learning has more to do with forgetting than with absorbing of new knowledge"***

and then You disappeared, leaving me astonished.

By then, judging by the emanation, words and wonderful mood I knew that my spiritual Master paid me a visit. But I did not know yet who he was. It was You, wasn't it?

*Yes, then and many times before. Do you remember the accident you escaped miraculously, as you have said it yourself?*

How could I forget! A car drove in from a byway and cut in on me while I was overtaking. An inexperienced driver got on the street and when he saw me putting on the brakes, he panicked and braked to a crosswise halt. After a quick look at the situation and I knew right away what to do.

A car was approaching quickly from the opposite direction. There was not enough space to pass it – a certain head-on crash. On the left side there were trees and street lamps and in my lane there is this crosswise halted car with its driver speechless with fear. There was practically no room for any manoeuvre – none at all.

I reacted in a split of a second, like an experienced rally driver. Instantly, I got my car into a skid. Since there were three passengers in my car and I was the only one prepared for this

collision and only I was belted up, I thought that I would make my car hit on the side near to where I sat. I do not know how we passed by the approaching car, probably we missed it by a few millimetres. Immediately I then countered with the steering wheel and got the car into yet another skid, this time on the walk-way, to avoid a crash with a high brick wall. The car came to a halt a few centimetres away from it.

Everything happened so suddenly that my friends did not have time to get scared. I have never learned how to drive that way and in fact I did not have much experience at all. After some time I understood that somebody must have helped me. I am moved again and tears are coming to my eyes while writing about this incident. I can feel your Love so close. At that time You were with me as well. It was You, wasn't it? I know, You not need to answer. Thank you for it, beloved Guru.

*You are welcome.*

"You are welcome" uttered in English – these words mean so much to me. It was then when You were uttering them for the umpteenth time, it finally got to me who the One I talk to is.

I thanked you then for taking care of, simply miraculously and against Indian regulations, a visa for and a ticket to India. Do You remember how many times I have asked You if You were English, if You resided in a body of an Englishman? I had no idea at that time that they speak English in India and You have often given me hints that I had to translate into Polish with a dictionary.

*I remember, I remember. And do you remember our meeting in 1939?*

No, dear Baba, You are making fun of me. I do not remember much from my previous life.

*I told you then that... [...] Oh, do not cry; there is no reason. Life and death are one. These are two stages; one does not exist without the other.*

I know that it is not nice to cry for a reason other than longing for You, but I cannot hold it back. It all still is too thrilling to me, too fresh. It touches me too much.

*It touches, yes. It touches as you have always been love – always. Divinity has always been in you – from the very beginning – just like it is also now. God is everywhere – above you and under you. The whole past is God and Love only. There is nothing else except Divinity. There is nothing except Love. Look at the past as Divinity. Do not think "it was me." Think "God and I are one," "I am love and I have always been Love." The mind makes mistakes and multiplies them. There is only Love, only Light. There is no past. There is no future. There is only Divinity – wherever you direct your thoughts. Keep constantly turning thoughts to God and see it everywhere.*

***Do not think "this person" or "this woman." Think "God." Think "Love," "Lightness." Only Swami is there, nothing else – only Swami.***

*Do not create separation. Separation is ego. Only God exists.*

I have yet one more question. Can I ask it, dear Master?

*Even a hundred.*

Thank you. It ensues from a specific situation. The husband of one of women I know has certain personal problem. Once he kept “insistently” coming to my mind so finally I gave up. I began meditation and took a closer “look” at him. His wife, who is also my friend, is very sensitive. Apart from this she is a good person and does a lot for others.

*Try to avoid making judgements about someone being good or not. Look at goodness and perceive it, but do not attach labels.*

Thank you for your remark.

The husband of my friend emanated so unpleasantly, so negatively that it puzzled me. I do not hesitate to say that it was nasty energy. After a moment of focusing I understood (thank you for this hint) that the emanation was coming from pornography with which he most likely had contact with at his workplace. He is employed in a big corporation and probably he has paid for access to a pornographic service on the Internet. At work he is a director, has his own office, lots of time and watches naughty videos from time to time. However, that is enough for him to get soaked with these destroying vibrations. It is unpleasant for me to write about these matters. Please turn me towards yourself and your love.

My question is as follows. Can I do something? I would like to be able to do something, if not for him then for her. I know that these energies deprive him of any higher feelings. They kill everything what was good and bright in him. He became an unpleasant person, rather negative. I have the impression that with this state he is destroying his own life and his family life. Such a situation is a real tragedy.

*It is true that the man you are talking about has access to these articles and you have described the influence of these energies on him very well. This causes a problem. As you know, one person can destroy a lot around them; not only the family but many other beings also. I triggered off this issue to show you the kind of choices I sometimes face.*

*What can I do to detach him from those energies? He has already sunk so deep. Now he is not able to turn away from them on his own.*

It seems, now I know, my dear Swami. I am to ask You that You deal with him and his state and the whole situation. I am begging this of You. Heal the situation your way. Shake or change him. I would like him not to suffer so much anymore. It is terrible what he does to himself.

*All right, it will happen according to your request. Verily, it came just in time.*

Baba, I know that it was You who inspired my requests about him. There was probably nobody else who would do it.

*Yes, there really was nobody at hand who would like to turn to me with such a request. Thanks to this he was spared many grave situations. He would not be able to live like that anymore but for this intervention. I will change him.*

Thank you for your love. I feel relieved. I love You and, God only knows why, I also have his well-being at heart. I would like him to be happy.

*These are beautiful words. You knew each other once. You liked each other, you were friends. You have been bound with his wife by karma over numerous incarnations. Thus, it can be said that you are a family.*

Baba, You are my only family.

*Yes, yes. Everything originates in Baba. Baba is love.*

I love you, Master. I really came to love these people. Yet I love You more.

*Baba is love only, joy only and freedom from what is earthly.*

Master, may I know how You will change him?

*I will do everything that is necessary.*

I admit that I am a bit afraid of such an answer.

*Think well what you ask for. Do not ask for more. You are calling my wisdom into question.*

Beloved Master, I have the impression that You know millions of ways to manage everybody. I can feel that he is in danger of an accident or something similar. Am I right?

*Perhaps yes, perhaps no. We will see.*

I am glad that You have allowed me to further develop my initiative in this conversation. This is how I understood my feelings. I feel it as a consent flowing from the heart to turning to You in this matter.

*Yes, you have my consent. You are very stubborn today.*

I am sorry, but it does not seem to me that I could back off now. This is what my heart tells me, but I am ready to change my decision anytime if You suggest so.

*No, let us follow this thread and see where it will lead us to.*

I would like to ask You that the transformation in him takes place leniently and that he becomes loving and devoted friend to his wife.

*You don't say! Are you starting to meddle in others' lives?*

Master, please correct me if I am wrong, but nothing binds me to these people, perhaps except the desire of heart for them to be happy, to know love, to be good to each other and to the children. It seems to me that I am totally selfless about that. Yet, from my perspective, it is a major step forward for me since a few months ago, when I started seeing these affairs and have understood what was going on. I would rather have broken his neck. I am greatly exaggerating in the latter statement, of course.

*So many words again. Let us talk about Love. Let us not busy ourselves with other people.*

Dear Baba, my heart asks You for it.

*Yes, it really flows from the heart. You care for others. Who will care for Baba?*

Master, You are so darling. I love You. Tell me, please, what I can do for You? I will do it with the great joy within my capability.

*Give me your heart.*

Wonderful request, dear Master. I love You for this request. Oh Divine Guru, please take this heart that after all is yours, and not mine. It has always belonged to You. Please take it as a gift of love and devotion.

*All right. I am accepting it. What would you like in return?*

Only your love.

*Good. What about your acquaintances? What will you ask me to do for them?*

That is where I totally rely on your love and wisdom. I trust that You will carry everything out so that we all – You, they and I – will be very happy.

*You leave me no choice.*

Let your will be done.

*A request from the heart can change the course of events. Let it happen according to what you asked for. I am very pleased with this request.*

Thank you, dear Guru, wholeheartedly for your love and compassion.

*You are welcome.*

I would still like to ask You about one more thing.

*Even a hundred, if you feel like asking.*

Thank you for your love. Recent years have brought about the inexorable progress of the Internet and therefore plenty of pornographic services exist which are accessed by youth and even children. Earlier, they did not have such free contact with the energies of unbridled sex, prostitution, and, so to speak, the dark side of human nature. All this content is by no means harmless. I have the impression; I am almost certain, that the energies connected to these services possess an enormous destroying force and can warp a young person's life even at one contact.

*Yes, it is true.*

What can we do?

*Others are already working on general solutions, but your world, of course, prefers the cult of money to the interests of young children and teenagers; thus it should not be expected that effective solutions will come soon.*

*You should pray for others, for youth, for the new generations. Baba will manage everything.*

And will I not be impolite if I ask why you cannot take care of this issue on your own accord as it were?

*One of the reasons is that many people have earned these contacts with negative energies in the past and should experience their effects. You set in motion a certain machine and do not want to change its course. These are your decisions. I*

*remove many things out of your way anyway as it would be an unbearable burden.*

But what if people who love You will ask You for a rescue, for help for others, for driving away these so much destroying temptations? Will it affect course of events?

*Yes, many people will be liberated from suffering thanks to it.*

Thank you very much, Master, for the answer. Loka samasta sukhino bhavantu.

*Loka samasta sukhino bhavantu.*

*Let us get back to the topic of your acquaintances.*

Yes, I am listening to You, Master.

*Your attitude towards them is not proper. In the heart there is only one place, for Divinity only. No more.*

It seems to me that...

*It seems to you. You are not indifferent to them and I understand it considering your common past. But this is not any reason for placing somebody above me, above Love. This problem is yours and theirs. Love for God has to stand in the first place. There is only one place in the heart – for God.*

I admit that I do not know what to say.

*If I did not intervene ... I liberated you from all relationships, I burned them. And it hurts too. But you are already free from each other. And it is so forever. Your relations are more than two thousand years old – your common years in large part. Only Baba sees this. Only Baba can set you free.*

*Your requests are dictated by the earlier relationships. Relationships destroy you. Relationships are egoism that you stubbornly call love. Remember what is most important.*

Yes, Master, You are the most important.

*Hold on to this and let thinking about the past and relationships not come back. Let there be only Divinity, only Love. Baba will take care of everything. Baba will give everybody good things, the best things, even unasked. He will protect them and give love towards himself. You are mine. Your goal is me. Nobody else and nothing else is. Only Swami.*

Thank you for these remarks. I do not treat them as reprimands. I know that You are only Love and do everything for my, our good.

*Yes. Think about God, about love. Do not think about others. I will give them goodness. You will see in some time. Baba does not lie. You will see the effects and then you turn still more to me. Do not waste time. Time is Divinity. It goes by and never comes back. Wasted time is wasted life. Do not waste time – never.*

## 16. Learning Confidence

I recalled today how you taught me trusting You.

*Go ahead.*

I remember we found an old chandelier, probably of the thirties, in the attic. We decided to throw it away or sell it. I took it to the garage, disassembled it and cleaned. It was a kind of brass ball hanging on a thin pipe. The pipe was wrapped with a cord. I took the cord off and washed it. When it dried up it almost fell apart. I remember wrapping it back around that pipe and almost arguing with You that it would have been better to throw it all away instead of taking it to the store. I was a bit ashamed to put on sale anywhere as I thought it was such an awful piece of junk. I finally capitulated when You patiently, for some twenty times kept repeating that I was to do what You had said. A friend of mine came, took me to an elegant salon with old furniture and the chandelier got sold within three days. I felt so terribly ashamed because of arguing with You before. Today I want to apologize for my conduct.

*Yes, yes. And do you remember the story with tickets?*

Oh yes. I was in a hurry to catch a tram. While standing at the tram stop I suddenly realized that I did not have a ticket. To buy one I would have to go some distance through an underground passageway when I already saw a tram approaching from afar. I had a dilemma.

*I told you then to trust me.*

Yes and this even made the situation worse. I got nervous. One more time I nervously searched my wallet through and to my delight finally I found a forgotten ticket. An almost empty tram came. The doors opened in front of me, I got in and sat on a cross seat. I glanced aside and was speechless. There were two tickets lying by the window. I got hot flushes and could not say a word for half an hour.

*Why don't you tell us the story with the seventeen.*

I just left a woman who was rewriting my PhD thesis. These were the times, when You were answering my questions in an very unusual way. While I was walking, I was thinking about my place in life, about parting with a spiritual group that I had just left. I was wondering what it all was about and what direction to take. I parted from my friends and emptiness began plaguing me. But what I did was in line with the values I really believed in and they wanted to undermine them. "What is it all about?" – I was asking this question internally hundreds of times. While walking I noticed that certain melody kept obtrusively scrolling through my thoughts. It kept coming and coming. One moment, what was the title? A sudden flash of insight: "More than life at stake." I just knew it was your answer. What was at stake was something much greater than this single life of mine in what I was going through. Your love was at stake. Thank you for the hint and making it possible for me to understand it.

*What else?*

A warm and beautiful evening was slowly turning into a silent night. It was well past ten when I got to the stop, but I walked another 100 metres to the river instead of stopping. It was wonderful and warm; a beautiful, heady scent of flowers wafted around. I was standing and watching the flowing water. I heard the noise of a tram trundling the rails somewhere far away, usual for this time of night. There were two lines going in two different directions from

the stop I was at. On my line, the trams were scheduled far apart. Suddenly, I felt a clear impulse to go to the stop. I ignored it because it was so wonderful out there. The tram kept approaching, but I thought that probability of being it my tram was slender, all the more so, because I checked and found that next one in my direction would have come more than an hour later according to the timetable.

Suddenly I felt another strong impulse “Go to the stop!” This time I thought that it would have been stupid to ignore it so I went walking. Some time passed before I could see the tram number behind the dazzling headlight on the front of the tram. It was number seventeen, my tram. It came unscheduled. I got in and heard You saying something like: *“I always watch and point what is best for you. I never left you and I never will – always ready to serve and help.”*

I was speechless again. I wandered and pondered about it for a week and even have shared it with friends.

*It was my message. Did it come true?*

I must say firmly that from hindsight of many years experience, I am living proof of your presence and effect. I will willingly write about it more one day, about work, business, running of the company and many other things where I clearly saw the course of events controlled by your hand.

*All right. It will surely be interesting reading. And now tell us about your conversation with Marek. The conversation suddenly moved to the subject of trusting me.*

Oh yes. It was exceptionally cold winter day that time, it was below minus twenty degrees. The bus I was travelling in was squeaking so badly that I thought it would soon fall apart. Later we were sitting and talking about Sathya Sai Baba. My friend came back from India some time earlier and was talking about his experiences. For me he was living evidence of the enormous spiritual power of Sathya Sai. This boy was coming from a family of two generations of professors of physics. After two weeks he came back so positively transformed and open to spiritual matters that I knew, at that time, that Sai was a powerful spiritual Master. Only someone like that could have made such a profound change in so ridiculously short a time.

We must have talked for over two hours. Suddenly he said something that hit me with the strength of a thunderbolt. I will always remember this sentence. It was: “I fully trust my Guru Sathya Sai Baba.” It is difficult to describe the impression this statement had on me. I suddenly realized that I, who for so many years taught people about contact with the inner self and who knew so much did not have this simple, the simplest and the most valuable quality – trusting God. I said good-bye as soon as I could and went home wearing an unzipped coat and without a cap. It took me over an hour to get home, but I did not feel cold and did not get sick at all.

In a flash I realized that I was pursuing improper things. I was lacking the basis which is trusting You. I had begun asking You for this ever since and it started coming along more and more often. Master, are you bored with my story? You are not saying anything.

*I am listening. You already do not remember many things. They will yet come back sometime and you will write down some of them. I want you to be*

*describing these events as they will testify that you have found me and how it came about. They can serve as examples for people of what can happen to them.*

*The truth can always be experienced, remember this. It can always be checked. If you want a proof, ask and you will receive it. I do not deny those who seek sincerely. Now, I no longer deny anybody. Such are the times.*

Yes, for me events of my life are conspicuous proof of your action and presence. A lot has happened over the years and we took part in it together with a wide team of friends. Now nobody will make me believe that God does not exist or that He does not take care of us. My life has been constant proof of this and for a dozen or more years I have been conscious of your role. Thank you very much for all You have done over these years. And for consistently turning my attention away from the world and directing it towards You. The ways You lead me are strange. But this does not make me wonder anymore. I simply go. And it is so wonderful, and sometimes just heavenly.

*Trust is a basic quality of the man who seriously thinks about spiritual things and a path to God. I mean trust in the Divine wisdom and love that knows what you really need and when and how to give it to you.*

*Think these words over well and keep getting back to them often.*

*There is no mistake in what is happening. Not even a smallest event is an accident. There is an intention behind everything and everything serves something.*

Life is your school.

*Correct. And love is the subject of the class.*

## **17. Modesty and Humility towards Love**

Dear Master, can You please tell what You would like to pass on today for me to write down.

*All right, today we will talk about a bow before the loving Creator. In your culture a bow is an expression of regard and devotion, therefore it is worthy for you all to learn bowing down before Divinity. I can see you rebelling upon hearing my words, what resistance they evoke and how many thoughts they give rise to! All this is unnecessary.*

*Bows to Divinity are one of cures you can find for this most severe illness that affects you – the feeling of superiority and egoism. If you do not get rid of it, you will not be able to take even one step forward towards God.*

*Bows are an expression of respect and devotion and know that without them this world would be unbearable, totally under control of the overgrown ego. That you are getting through hard trials and tribulations is a form of teaching you humility before forces you are not able to understand, forces you are not able to articulate. If you take on my challenge on your own will, then your life will much simpler and many violent and hard experiences will not be necessary. Remember that the bows before God first of all serve you, as Love does not need them. Love does not*

*need to be worshipped and esteemed and if it brings this to your special attention, then it is exclusively for your own good.*

*The bows before the loving Creator are a good remedial measure for wandering thoughts and whispers of ego. They remove heavy psychological states from you and allow a gentler getting over of many life experiences.*

*The bows before Love, for it is the Highest God, will give you a lot of inner peace and mental equilibrium. You will be freer in thinking and lighter in working. Your bows will also bring lots of joy to loving-you-God as he will see that you develop and change in a positive direction. Bows enable release of the chains of ego and forgetting about yourselves. A bow is like an aspirin for today's world – it gets rid of negative states of personality sown over the many centuries. Bow then before a chosen image of Divinity and let it be a source of lots of joy for you as it is for me.*

Master, we have already got a few exercises described by You. How should we divide our time between them? Where do we begin from?

*Do what the heart tells you at a given moment. Listen to the voice of Divinity in your hearts. It can be said that it is reasonable to begin a meditation session from bows and then moving on to meditating. But there is no rule. Do what the heart prompts you to. Personality, that is, some of its features such as superiority or vanity, will put up resistance, but you just go on. Resistance will lower at some time and finally collapse. And you will not have to go through difficult experiences that would have to happen to help you to manage the heavy states of ego.*

How can we learn modesty?

*Oh, this is a very good question. Modesty is a base of spirituality and without it you will not get far. Ask the Highest that He blesses you with modesty. This is the best way. Follow the voice of intuition and insight that comes from time to time. Keep turning away from what is not modesty in you, what is manifestation of ego.*

*A low door leads to the temple of Divinity. Those who know this bend down and get in without obstacles. Others keep bruising their heads until they learn.*

*Most of you are very much in need of disasters, collapses and humiliation in order to partly smoothen out the strength of the ego. Otherwise it would destroy you totally; it would suppress everything that is of any value. Therefore, you should welcome with open arms all failures that you suffer, because, even though they can be painful, they do not destroy me in you. Ask for these kinds of experiences, defeats; ask to be shown your smallness, embarrassment and humiliation. At the same time ask for love to me so that it is able to uplift you, embrace with itself and buoy you up.*

*The road of people full of haughtiness is bristling with sharp thorns. Their task is to pierce the balloons of artificial greatness inside you that ego delights in inflating. Therefore, ask for humiliations. That you will constantly ask me, this fact alone will greatly curb the inclinations of ego.*

*Let modesty and humility towards Love come out in your life. Love is the only force in this universe able to free you from the chains of ego. Keep turning towards it whatever you do. Only Love counts.*

*And now about the learning of modesty itself. Remember that the loving Teacher is always present – also here, now. Turn to him with requests to help you develop modesty.*

*The first step of modesty is conscious curbing of the inclinations of egoism, pride, feeling of superiority, aggression and the demanding attitude of "I am due this." You can take up conscious curbing of yourselves. Learn how to act and speak gently, without succumbing to impatience and impetuosity. Do not speak too loud nor too much. Long discussions stir up many negative things in you. Pride has many faces: "I know," "I want," "I must," "I am important," "I am better," "I am somebody," "I want to be famous," "I want to be respected" – everywhere with emphasis on "I," "mine," "want." Simply begin turning away from this attitude. Ask Love to surround you with heartiness and to fill your forlorn hearts and minds with itself.*

*Secondly, look for chances to serve others. And do not wait for anything in return. Put yourselves in the position of servants. It is human "I" itself that likes to be served. Thus, become attentive towards others and your life along with that of others will be easier. All you do, do also for "others," do it as if you were offering it to God Himself, who is Love. Even when you give loose change to a homeless person on the street, think that you are giving it to Divinity and give thanks in your heart of hearts that you can serve Love that way.*

*Serve Divinity. Ask "Father, how can I serve You now? What way can I serve your Love? Please, show me the way." Ask the Loving One about it at all times. Serve out of love and with love.*

*Keep turning with love and joy towards Love. The Master, who is always present, will bless you and your efforts.*

*The first step in the spiritual discipline is the cleansing of the speech. Talk sweet without anger. Do not boast of your scholarship or attainments. Be humble, eager to serve; conserve your speech. Practise silence.*

*[Sathya Sai Speaks, vol. II, p. 35]*

In closing I will take the liberty of summarizing the chapter with a wise remark.

*I am listening. What is it? Perhaps I will learn something?*

Dear Master, You are kidding me as usual.

*Yes, and I am delighted in doing so. And now speak.*

We can use techniques described here, but both, their effect as well as learning of love, modesty and true humility depends on your grace.

*And this is a really wise remark and consistent with reality. Keep turning to Divine Love and doing everything in its name. This is the path of love to God. Turn more and more often towards Love and stay in closeness with me and I will gradually remove all the barriers that separate us. Stay by me and by Love as frequently as possible. The Love that I am will melt into nothingness your negative tendencies, including pride, arrogance and the feeling of superiority. Get close to Love and do not leave it.*

*Humility and obedience are qualities of a devotee. Excessive humility that often goes hand in hand with devotion can act as a barrier to the formation of the spirit of closeness with God, what is crucial to achieving the knowledge of Atma or the Supreme Wisdom. On the other hand, the close friendship and excessive intimacy may make man feel too freely. This is why Krishna used to refer to Arjuna as both "devotee" and*

*“friend,” someone in whom friendship is enriched by humility, and devotion is moderated by proximity. Since Arjuna was both a friend and a devotee of the Lord, he was a man most deserving the message of Bhagavad Gita.*

Sathya Sai Baba [Kodaikanal, April 23, 1998]

## **18. Science**

For a long time I was keenly interested in research on parapsychology. For many years, research institutions have existed dealing with these matters in USA, among others at the Princeton University (Princeton Engineering Anomalies Research) and I remember receiving their interesting publications for a long time. There was a period when I was considering taking a post-doctorate scholarship since the profile and methodology of the research suited me very well and they also fitted to my professional and private interests.

One day I sat in meditation and asked the Master for a hint as to what to do with Princeton. After a while I saw myself standing in front of a door; I opened it. The whole passage up to the ceiling was filled with file binders, loose documents, and papers lying about freely and some tied up into folders.

*And this was the answer.*

Nothing useful results from this research.

*Surely not for you – it would be the wrong track.*

This is exactly how I understood your hint. My later contacts with the people at Princeton and some other research institutions in Europe confirmed this.

By the way, I would like to ask You about your attitude to science.

*My attitude to science results from the attitude of scientists to the higher values. In so far as they turn to Divinity and seek its paths their work meets God's support and blessing.*

Master, what about this genetic research that is presently so controversial? Some people maintain that this research may upset the balance of life on the Earth?

*It is an exaggerated view. Nuclear weapons possessed by nuclear powers may not only upset the balance but generally destroy all life on this planet. The question is not, therefore, whether to carry out the research, but how to make use of the results. Science itself is only a small fragment of human activities on the Earth. There are lots of phenomena and laws that are yet to be discovered. The technological and technical progress accelerates and this process will continue; but anyway, something else is much more important.*

Yes?

*That you find love and learn being guided by it in life. Then all the rest will get resolved by itself. If you find the Source, you will not have to look for anything else. It will take care of everything – take care of scientific progress, and of social and economic matters. Many things have yet to be discovered in the near future.*

Does this include also technologies that are used by residents of the Cosmos while travelling between planets in distant systems?

*No, this area for the time being remains closed.*

Will it ever be accessible to us?

*You will see.*

Won't You answer?

*No.*

May I know why?

*No.*

Is it because of an indirect possibility of predicting on this basis the fate of humanity for, say, next fifty years?

*I would answer you, but it is not of any use. Whether humanity will be flying planes or levitate between Paris and New York in their own armchairs is of no significance in the face of what has real significance. Even your questions attempting to draw an indirect answer from me on the future of human race are also based on the wrong principle. You regard the survival of humanity in its current biological form as a value in its own right.*

Well, is it not?

*In its own right it is not. I have already told you once that spiritual people are not attached to living in a physical form. They know that it is only temporary. Divine Love is beyond life and death. This is what is worthwhile looking for and turning towards. The rest is theatrical scenery.*

Yet we are quite attached to it.

*Because you do not know and do not experience the true value that Divine Love is. Shake off these shackles and turn towards God. For thousands of years the world, society and culture keep trying to convince you about the necessity of their existence and value which they allegedly bring into your life, whereas they are not worth more than dried up leaves in autumn.*

Yet another revolutionary statement.

*If you are in the cinema and watch treasures on the screen, you may identify yourself with the main character, experience the adventures and consider it necessary to fight for possession of jewels, but when the show ends, the illusion disappears along with it. Life is like a film, death is an end of showing. You ask me if the main characters of the film would live further, and I am answering you that the film is a film, the jewels are unreal and there will be other showings after this one. Why to get attached to scenarios?*

*You ask me about the importance of science. Even if you levitate in armchairs it will not have any importance for, or impact on, reality. This simply will be another film. Yet it will be good for you to know that you can wake up and stop identifying with the characters and stop reacting to events while the show lasts. Thanks to*

*this you will find an answer to the question of who you really are – not of how the show will end, since it would deprive the show of its whole sense.*

*Earlier you asked me about the stock market, shares and contracts. The screenplay can be written so that there would occur many seemingly unusual things. In it people will be predicting the future and even influence it. They will gain wealth, fame, importance – except that it happens only in the movie... However, the true discoverers will be those **who will wake up during the show and will understand its sense.***

Master, what an incredible answer is this. I do not know what to say. What You are saying is so simple yet just shocking.

*Joy, love and happiness – these are three leitmotifs of the show and the ending contains them in itself. It is worthwhile to play, to be happy and to laugh as the opportunity of taking part in such a perfect show does not happen very often... Smile, you are in a hidden camera! The Big Brother is watching!*

Are we being watched?

*All the time. Many spiritual beings accompany you, help you, mould the reality influencing you and the course of events.*

Sometimes I can feel it.

*Because it is true.*

The way You talk about these things makes me feel like a child before Christmas. I noticed that recently I have been in such a mood more and more often. It is a fantastic feeling and thank you for it.

*Enjoy the show.*

*Love opens all the doors. Love opens all the doors. Love opens all the doors. Love me. Get close to me, embrace me tenderly and ... let us stay this way.*

## **19. Living with God**

Master, I need to ask you one of these so called “difficult” questions. You have described many meditations and mantras, and thanks to these, you have shown us how to reach true depth. I want to ask You if there are any contraindications to taking your hints up and bringing them into effect?

*Yes, there are. You must be careful with everything, as it is in life. You must not allow yourself to be blinded, but keep moving forward calmly and without haste.*

*The stakes are really high in this game. They concern changing of the way of perception of the world, a great spiritual transformation, a true revolution. Therefore, I am calling all who want to take up this path to careful consideration and answering for themselves the question of what goal they want to reach.*

*If they are interested in supreme things then let them know that it is necessary for them to pay the highest price. Those, who have already trod this path, always say that it was worth the effort. But know that none of them was a fearful, indecisive or wavering person.*

*The Divine Power that you deal with on the true spiritual path is like a tiger – mighty and never looking back. If you want to look back for something, then think well, because this might not yet be the path for you; perhaps it will be at some time later. I will still be waiting and if you only want, I will let you know about my presence from time to time.*

*To those to whom nothing in the world attracts any more, I will tell again: the most important thing on the path is love, love and love once more. And this as well: fortune favours the brave.*

*Not once you will face difficult choices, not once you will move back and hesitate. Then, have trust in me, I am always right next to you, always on your side. And even if you do something that in your opinion is against me, than know that I will never get cross with you since I am love only. And you will always be able to come back to Me and Yourselves.*

I love You Baba. I would like that love to You kept growing day by day. Each day You show me another wonderful side of yourself and love is always so fresh and ever new. I love You for this. What could I do, oh the Dearest, to get even closer to You?

*Love is Lightness of the world. Seek love and be guided by it in the midst of everyday matters and there will be more and more of it. Do you remember that I promised you this a few years ago? Now the time has come that you matured to it and now you are ready to permanently live in it. Live then, live by love, live by joy and may your days be filled with unfading happiness. You have my blessing. I love you and I love all of you. And I am waiting for the day, when you will start turning towards me and I will be able to respond and pull you closer to me. My Love is patient, but know too that I sometimes miss you very much and want to have you with me.*

Dear Baba, do You mean to say that You sometimes take people from here to yourself because You love them so much?

*Yes, when I cannot wait for them to come.*

I did not know this side of You.

*Almost all of you do not know me at all. I am God of Love and it knows no limits, it loves, loves and loves, and there is more and more of it.*

I love You Baba, I love You very much. What about You taking me too? I would really like to see You at close range, dive into your incredible radiation, into your Love, and stay this way in delight throughout the whole eternity.

*I will think about it, You should stay here still for a while. And later nothing will stop us.*

Thank you for these wonderful words of love. I love you Master.

Dear Master, first of all I want to thank You for your presence at my side during the day. And for the protection that I constantly feel, and above all for love and closeness that You bestow on me and that fills my heart, soul, mind and whole being with your divine happiness and joy. Thanks to this I am very happy amid all the daily matters. It is enough that I turn my mind to You and You are there, always, everywhere. This is just marvellous.

*What can I tell you. In the old days, when I used to tell you that I love you and I am love itself, you did not believe me. Now came days when you vividly feel the truthfulness of my words personally. I am present always and everywhere; there is no place where you could not turn to me.*

Once, years ago, You gave me the ability of seeing people 'through', seeing their imperfections and weaknesses, but also gifts – that are hidden from human sight. I know today that using these is not for me anymore. I lost interest in people. There is nothing interesting in them. Whoever can compare with You? Nothing will substitute for the moments when, while I am turning towards You, I can feel the flowing sweetness of your delicate love. Now I would like to keep learning and experiencing You first of all. Thank you also for gradually drawing me away from the world and its matters of no significance, and for us staying in sweet embrace while I am talking to people and arranging different matters. They do not weigh me down anymore – just the opposite, they become an inspiration to turning to You again and again. You are my beloved Baba.

How wonderfully and light I feel dedicating every work to You. What a help comes! And then there is this presence of yours that cannot be expressed. Every work, even riding a bicycle, becomes beautiful experience when You are with me and the fire of your unfading Divine Love consumes me through and through. If the Kingdom of Heaven exists anywhere, then it must be here, on this land, in this city, because You, my beloved Master, are here.

Many years ago I observed examples of my own and that of others how You guide our conduct and offer thoughts and impressions so as to direct our attention in a desired direction. A series of apparently accidental thoughts sometimes leads to a surprising conclusion; apparently chaotic behaviour, when seen from the perspective of time, is an important element of a greater whole. And hidden behind all of this is You. Even more than that, I can say, that not so much You are hidden as You are this itself!

*Yes, it is my Self in my original form that is manifesting through bodies, thoughts, sensations, feelings, things, the earth and the sky. The whole of this is beautiful, isn't it?*

Oh yes, amazingly beautiful and precise.

*This is my very theatre called "Universe" that extends from here as far as into infinity.*

Amazing.

*Isn't it?*

It is indeed wonderful to take part in this unusual spectacle, to watch trees gently swayed by the wind, white fluffy clouds sailing high across the sky, and at the same time to be conscious of You as the Creator of this unusual and wonderful Work.

*Everything that lives has consciousness. Minerals, by their hardness, stability and beauty, express one of numerous phases of the Creator. See! In how many ways! What a richness of forms and colours, and none of them is an exact copy. How much momentum, so many ingenious ideas! But they too are endowed with consciousness that is a particle of the consciousness of the Highest and they play their tones of the cosmic melody of life.*

*Take a look at the world of plants. What richness, and even two blades of grass never are the same, nor are two tree leaves or flowers. How huge a symphony of colours in autumn: delicious reds and browns, longing shades of yellow – the work of a brilliant colourist. What a glory of dying of leaves that takes place in this annual transformation! Can you perceive it?*

*There is uniqueness and momentum, and at the same time refining of the details. Think what abilities of mind are needed to design the transformation of one tree only, not to mention hundreds of thousands of trees at the same time. Does it tell you anything about greatness of the Creator? You are not able to grasp even a fraction of this with your mind.*

*People think that anything in this world can happen by accident and that nature is blind and devoid of mind. Such thought reveals the great thickness of the curtain of ignorance which has nowadays enslaved the mind of man. Your minds are too weak to comprehend the complexity of changes, even in a small degree. Know that nothing, absolutely nothing happens accidentally, not even a small gesture, look or smile. All this is done by the Invisible and the Immeasurable.*

*So, do not care about finding of the root of this or another state, but constantly keep turning towards the close and lively feeling of the Creator's love. Focus internally on the good that emanates from Divinity and do it as often as possible. For this is the very Love and Power that will bring love, joy and happiness to you and everybody else. Begin now, right away. Love has been waiting for you for years.*

## **20. Conversations**

Master, You told me earlier that the goal of this book is to make it possible for everybody who wants it, that they would be able to turn to You and hear your voice.

*Life is one endless conversation with God. Not all people are quite ready to hear me, but I tell you that many are close, very close to it. It is not impossible that they would receive a clear and understandable answer if they asked me in quietness a question. These abilities are sometimes literally within arm's reach.*

How to get down to it?

*Meditation or quietening exercises are helpful. Solitude and silence are helpful. Observation of thoughts and impressions that would come at the time of asking me a question is helpful. Keep trying. I am always very, very close. And also remember this: love very effectively brings us closer.*

Thanks to hints given here people can make quick progress towards You, can't they?

*Yes, of course. The greatest progress is the turn towards Love. Put at least some of the hints given here into practice.*

*Not much comes out of reading only. This book is like a map which, firstly, makes one aware that there exists yet an unknown land, and secondly, shows where the treasure is buried. You will have a nice time studying the map, but finding of the treasure is what counts. Also, there are some who will clearly understand what I want to convey to them. They will sail into the unknown and find the treasure. With time their lives will change and they will be relying more on me than on themselves.*

Earlier You have said that You speak all the time, but people do not want to hear You.

*It is true.*

And now You are saying that not everyone who wants to, can hear You.

*And this is consistent with the truth.*

So?

*Both sentences are true. I speak all the time and to everybody; I make speeches with all voices, with events in the outer world, with experiences and reflections. I speak through **all that is** – and I constantly talk about the Love that unites us. The Universe is my Word.*

***The Universe is my Word.***

*Think it through.*

*People have wavering minds. People go in pursuit of one thing at one time, and in the next moment they are in pursuit of another thing, and continue like this endlessly. Willingness alone is not enough to get into closer contact with me. Work is also needed in this direction, readiness for changes and introducing things grasped into your life. Without this readiness and the worked out spiritual effort you would reduce me to one of your temporary pastimes, whereas it is not for Me to follow you but for you to follow Me.*

*If you want to experience and get convinced on your own who God is, and if you are ready to work on yourself then you will inevitably find me. If you take one step in my direction I will take ten in yours. However, you need to move forward and prove to me and yourself what is of value for you. I and my Love await you at the "end" of this path. Keep turning towards Love. Devotion will show you the way.*

Thus we have willingness, readiness to work and a path to go. What does this path consist in?

*It is discovery of truths and living according to them. It is turning to God and requests for His love. It is introducing into life what you have already understood or only sense that it makes a valuable hint. It is putting Divinity in first place among all matters and events. It is moulding devotion in oneself – love and devotion to the Highest Being. Love and devotion to Love are most important. They are the pivot of you as Light Beings.*

*You do not need to know anything else. It is enough that you are turning to me at every moment and whenever you forget, you are coming back and getting to work anew. You will notice after some time that things will start taking a different*

*rhythm than beforehand, as if someone was deliberately steering them. Then, you will be seeing me indirectly – by what I do for you. With time you will learn listening to intuition or inner feelings and be guided by them in life, and then you will notice my activities even more clearly. Find Love for God and live in it.*

What will happen next?

*Then, the awareness of my existence and my influence on your situation wherever you are and whatever you do will become consolidated. My love will make itself felt more and more often. At that time you will (at least some of you will) be able to sense my answer. Nevertheless, one should keep moving on and on. One should live in love for God, follow it in life – love for God and not for the world or people.*

This is very rarely understood. Could You elaborate on this point?

*Of course! You very often think that if I talk about love then I mean that you should love everyone around you and in life you should be guided by love for others.*

*No. First find Divinity and learn putting Divinity and love for it in the first place. Do not direct love towards people and the world. You are not able to distinguish between love and getting emotionally involved, and not able to figure out where attachments begin. Get involved with God, not with people, not with the world, not with yourselves. When you learn how to love Divinity and put it in the first place in life then you will be able to understand what love for others is and how it should be expressed.*

Excuse me, Master, for the interruption, but I will be accused of some form of “brainwashing” and departing from reality...

*And they will be right on this one. Your minds require “washing,” cleansing and refreshing. You have so many false views and ideas, so many relationships, so much information that nobody needs and which is simply harmful, so many negative programs.*

*Purification is the most desirable thing. Also the wording “departing from reality” is very much in place. Depart your reality in order to find mine... Cover the distance along this invisible path that connects your world of sorrow and suffering with mine which is full of joy and happiness.*

I must admit, Master, that reading of your words brings about a good mood and equilibrium to me. There is so much of your warmth in them. Thank you for dictating this book to me. It is already changing my life and I feel very good because of it. It is your love at work. Thank you for this.

*But you are welcome. I have much, much more of it. Would you like?*

OH YES!

## 21. The Plan

*The breaking point in creating an "earthly" consciousness or personality is forgetting about one's inner source of love and wisdom. From that moment on you begin to depend on "yourselves"; that is, depending on your own mind and the knowledge gathered there. That is what has so far constituted the pivot of existence – the contact with the Source to which you can turn anytime for hints and, of course, for love – has disappeared from your mental horizons and become immersed in the darkness of oblivion. The necessity of training the mind came as a natural course of events in order to meet new challenges. Yet solutions coming from the mind did not have the depth or perfection that is always present within.*

*Also, everything you have created in the sphere of religion did not have the inner power of love anymore. You forgot about this essential, basic element and from that time on you have not felt the necessity of cultivating it. You have moved the attention away from God and Spirit to the world of dogmas and mind creations. You focused on the outer world so intensely that you have not been able to come back to the inner unity with the Creator. This is where the multitude of Divine forms came from, each of which is an attempt towards touching (and explanation of) the Immeasurable and Infinite Ocean of Love.*

*At this stage of existence there appears the concept of misfortunes and suffering as the states associated (in your opinion) with unfavourable events.*

*The illogicality (and sometimes nonsense) of religion has, in turn, become for many individuals the driving force behind training of the mind towards learning the laws of the world of matter in order to be based on facts, experiments, repeatable and verifiable empirical knowledge instead of dogmas. This, in turn, constituted the base for the development of science and later, of engineering and technology and started the process leading to the current, rapid development of civilisation, increase in living standards and an equally rapid development of the mind. Yet you are currently still at the beginning of your path. This is how, in a very simplified way, the history of human thought in the last thousands of years has looked like. Remember, the current state is only the beginning and the starting point.*

What in your opinion, Master, should be the next step in our development?

*Finding of the Truth and coming back to what is. God and Love have always been available. Contact with Him is the source of all happiness and prosperity – all the more so as they are your natural state. It is darkness that is unnatural and temporary.*

*Stand outside of the Universe. You do not belong to it. It is our creation on the arena of which we express ourselves, love and joy that we are. Look into the bright Light of Consciousness.*

Master, has everything been designed since the beginning?

*Of course – as well as the result. We all agreed to it. It is commonly known.*

The result of this process is already known?

*Yes, it is known.*

Does this mean that is also known that the history of our civilisation will end with a disaster or a paradise on the earth?

*Known and even planned.*

It indirectly indicates that it would end with “paradise on Earth” and Earth not being destroyed by people.

*Not necessarily. Life **is** happiness and paradise, not necessarily on the Earth.*

What then, does the fate of this planet depend on?

*For you – on your decisions and actions following decisions. On “this side” everything is already known.*

The conclusion is that first of all, we realize your plan of manifestation and do not have free will and, secondly, we have no chance of changing of the future.

*In your world you have chances as separate individuals you consider yourselves to be and you can do lots. You can turn to the inside and recognise your True Nature. You can transform this planet into the paradise you have dreamed about. Recognise inner Divinity and begin following its voice. The rest will get settled itself, and soon you can all live bathed in the Divine Light.*

*In the inner world you are aware that the outer world is the world of illusion. It may seem very strange to you today, but a global disaster would make no greater impression on you as True Beings, than the end of an interesting show in the cinema.*

Master, what is then the spiritual path, learning of discipline, of meditation, bows, studying of books, life choices and their consequences?

*This is the path leading to recollecting everything of who you are and at the same time creating a strong channel for a fuller, external expression of the Truth.*

I have heard of this concept already; personality and the body are tools of the consciousness dwelling in it.

*No, they are a material and, to a degree, creators of the outside and thus of the world and even the Universe. Tool is not the right word. It would be better to say that the body and personality are the material sanctuary of the Spirit. And efficient action in the material world would not be possible without them. But remember that what I am passing on now is playing with words to certain degree; it is influencing of your mind and heart. You must find the way yourselves and experience the sweetness of uniting with love and Divinity in order to learn how it REALLY is.*

I am under the impression that no special effort is needed for it, as everything exists already.

*Yes and no. Life often consists of periods of great effort.*

What then should we do to wake up?

*To know today that you are somebody else than you seem to be, even if you do not understand it. This truth will dawn on you itself some day.*

What or who decides about it?

*You alone as True Beings.*

Can love to You speed up this process?

*Yes, it can speed up the process of waking up, because you are just Love.*

This is pretty unusual, what You are saying today.

*It is time to take another step towards Light.*

How to do it?

*Wait, this step will take some time. For today know that you should put a question mark at your thinking about yourselves and the world. You can assume and it will be in accordance with the truth that you do not understand who you are. Likewise helpful will be the awareness that mental "understanding" of which you are so sure is almost entirely fallacious. This, of course, does not diminish its usefulness in your world but puts great limitations on you if you indentify with it.*

It is a pretty odd hint: a hint to think of being somebody else other than you are!

*You have a sense of humour. Yes, think that you have not got to know yourselves yet, you do not know and understand yourselves yet. Do not "think that you are somebody else than you are" as it is what your whole problem is. As a result of the actions of your mind you are not able to see the Truth. Leave the world and turn to me and then the Truth and Who you Really Are will reveal themselves. And you will see then that Truth and God have been here all the time, **only you have not been able to notice them**. And it will be the day of Great Discovery. Love will show you the Way and the Goal.*

*Less thinking – more praying, meditation and love. More closeness to Divinity. Begin now, at once, cuddling up to the sweet love of the Creator.*

Leaving psychologically and mentally.

*Yes, although not necessarily physically. You need a lot of calmness, peace of mind and purity of heart in order that the truth could reveal itself. However you do not have time for peace and love; the world, work, television and social life build tight prison walls all around you.*

Does it mean that we should limit having a social life?

*It depends on what your goal in life is. If it is friendship with me then you must give me a chance of appearing in your life. Your life is usually so tightly filled that already there is no place for me and for values flowing from this contact.*

Is there a possibility of another path to this enlightenment?

*Am I to tell you how it looks in the outer world or how it is in reality?*

Master, the best answer would be both.

*There are many hints and signposts in the outer world. You can follow the paths of eastern religions or the mystical traditions of the West, or you may yourself*

*suddenly fall in love with God and seek the path towards Him with a strong desire of immersing yourself in Him.*

*In the outer world you determine the events, the time and place, and the path that leads to it yourself. Man and God are one. Remove the curtain of personality and Lightness will appear. Each of you is Lightness dressed in soul and body.*

And what about Masters?

*You as the great You and I of the Master are One. God talks in and through the Master to God in the Pupil. God as a Master talks to God as a Pupil.*

God talks to Himself.

*Yes, I am old already and I talk to myself!*

You are wonderful! God talks to Himself and the drama seems to be the outer world.

*I prefer the word 'comedy'.*

I am not me.

*You are not you, you are You.*

Tat twam asi. You are That.

*Each of you is That, not this. Consciousness is the end of the division of self and Self. There is one I. You call it God.*

What to do further with this knowledge?

*Nothing. Go on living and some day it will become clear on its own accord.*

And what about love?

*I, Love and God are names of the One – of That. Do not think so much – love God, find That.*

So how should I now think about myself? Is it how some spiritual schools maintain, that I am God? “I am God, I am God.”

*Come on, they may lock you up!*

Master, I adore your sense of humour! What about some concrete hints resulting from what You have just said?

*Man is not born and does not die.*

Excuse me, but this is a very general statement.

*Because we are now modelling the thinking and the time for hints will come later. Both will be in appropriate proportions.*

And this is where the value of this book will lie.

*No. Changes that it will make in people are of value – changes in their thinking, actions, in how the process will change them. In itself it does not have value, the same as the paper you wrap a fish in and give it to a cat.*

*Do not create values where there are none. The only value is in love and God, not in printed paper.*

Master, I can see You are consistently turning our attention away from material things and matters and keep turning it to God.

*You (people) have a big problem with focusing on what is tangible for you. You worship books, figures and pictures instead of turning towards the Source. You create unnecessary authorities. Your mind plays tricks with you. You dig holes in a straight road to fall into them right away. You get out from one hole and immediately fall into another. Stop it, enough of this game.*

Yet there are your words in this book.

*Would they really have more value than me?*

I just wanted to say that only by reading what You have said earlier do I have a special feeling about this text. It helps me, wakes up.

*Turn towards the Source of the text, not towards words contained in here. This is the way to arise and love. Texts are helpful, but they must not become an obstacle, must not stand between you and God. Neither this text, nor any earlier or later texts. Do not worship maps and signposts, but the goal of the journey and love that leads to it. Do not think about the book, but when you notice you do it, think about God, keep turning your thoughts towards Him and His love.*

It can be done all the time.

*You usually waste a lot of time, irretrievably. You have here a possibility of using time usefully and creating a solid basis for the spiritual life in love with God.*

*Transform wasted time into successive steps towards eternal life. Then, what you do every day will gain a different rhythm.*

Could You tell how to do it?

*If you have a free time repeat mantras, turn with prayer upwards and keep calling the loving and heart-filled closeness of the Creator. You can also allow a few moments for meditation. Focus your efforts on God.*

*You will find a lot of hints in this book. Take advantage of them. Apply them in your life. Begin from one or two and get a result. Learn to implement into your life what you get to know or consider right. This effort will bring most fruits. Reading alone is not enough; most often you will forget what it was about. Therefore learn to practise the knowledge, implement it and devote the effects to God. This is the best way.*

*Effort towards Divinity is very much needed. Fill the time you now waste unproductively with something useful. Do it on the path you are already taking—your first steps towards Love.*

However, I am very thankful to You for this and the previous book. I am clearly aware that they are gifts of your Love, something wonderful, like a ray of light flowing straight from your heart and pointing the way to me, to us.

*Gratitude is a step towards Love. But now raise your eyes and your hearts, approach me and cuddle up to your loving Father. Now is the time of love – love and coming back to me. And this is my enormous joy. Let it be also yours.*

*I am what you call the Absolute. I am Love and Joy as well as eternal happiness. Love, joy and happiness are common to you all and nobody is able to change this.*

*And know that you do not need to ask anybody for their opinion on whether the way is good for you, whether it is proper or not. Simply, while doing plenty of things in life, keep moving towards your Home – towards the state of love, opening on Divinity and experiences of the sweet unity with it, towards the state of elation in happiness and joy. We are not creating anything new; we are simply coming back to the natural state, to Home, in which we should always live in God's closeness, in His Love, in sweet state of devotion.*

*Relations among you today are to a great extent based on giving and taking and it has more to do with trading than with love. True love gives and does not wait for anything in return. True friends are glad if they can do something for the other and the joy is their prize. This is how you should be dealing with others. You should be pleased with their happiness. Selflessness is a quality that should blossom in your relationships and your families. You will become happier right away.*

*Be sure that if you take a few steps towards me, when you will bring into your life a few changes, you will receive immediate help. You will see everything in a new light, you will see how many good things will come about, how there are many opportunities to make others happy. Because of that you will be living richer and happier lives. Keep turning towards Love and asking it with a quiet prayer that you be able to fulfil its will, be able to follow its pure inspiration for serving others and working for them. Furthermore, know that I am always on the lookout and working to give you opportunities if you only ask for them, if you turn with love to Love.*

Many years ago I saw a film lasting over an hour wherein several dozen nuclear explosions were shown. It made a pretty tremendous impression on me. It was like switching on a gigantic light during the daytime. After all, nuclear energy is very powerful. And imagine that only a few kilograms of material can cause such effects.

*There exists even more powerful expressions of energy. Sometimes the power is not at all as spectacular as an atomic explosion. People get fascinated by something that makes a great rumble and a big hole in the ground. Meanwhile they pass by energies equally powerful every day and do not notice them.*

Master, what do You mean? What are we missing?

*You miss yourselves, Divinity that you have in your hearts, which, when known and loved shows beings in the whole Universe the path to full fulfilment and discoveries about which even fantasy writers are not yet dreaming in their wildest dreams.*

*You believe that the thermonuclear bomb is a top achievement and a flight to Mars is an exceptional feat. Meanwhile here, on this Earth, live many beings that*

*have earlier dwelt in other worlds and are representatives of very advanced civilisations. A trip outside of your Galaxy is for these Beings something natural. With nothing but a thought they are able to cause the disappearance of not only one city, but this planet and the whole Solar System, and it could happen in a split second. They are able to do it, but will not do so. They do not see any need for it—as for centuries they have been guided by Love, and for many centuries and even for tens of thousands of years they have been immersed in unity with the Loving Creator.*

Master, from what You have said it follows that the best way for development of our civilisation is turning towards Love, towards Divinity, individually and collectively.

*Exactly so. When you follow the right direction your route settles itself. You get to know and begin to respect the harmony of love that is around you and this becomes the key which opens the next door and after it, successive doors. Inventions and unusual discoveries become something natural, leading to fuller and fuller harmony and love. Secrets get revealed of their own accord when you are guided by concern for others, love for God and everything that lives. When you focus on yourselves and on your own matters then you are led by desires and you look for things that are not really valuable. Therefore, your discoveries are hardly impressive and most of them with time turn back against you and have many side effects. Remember, it is you alone who create the effects, because you initiate the causes.*

*You may blame demons or Divinity for great adversities, but it will not change one iota the truths and laws that organise life in the Universe. However, the result is known—at last you will get to the Light along this or another path and the Light will liberate you. Turn towards Love and it will lead you towards itself.*

*Love will open all doors for you in the Universe and will reveal all mysteries. It will show the meaning of life on this and the other side. The mind led by ego will always take you into a dead-end situation. Only love flowing from the heart towards the Creator will help you leave the labyrinth of the mind and lead you directly onto the right track – everyone individually and the whole of civilisation.*

## **22. Loka Samasta Sukhino Bhavantu**

I visited my friends where I stayed overnight. We talked a lot and it was well after midnight. Love kept flowing and changing the night into a holiday of wonders. I noticed at some point that the Master was showing me something in the room nearby. A boyfriend of the host's daughter was visiting her, but I was under an impression that he had already left. The Master was showing me (through the walls) the energies flowing in her room that were strongly coloured red. I did not know what to think about it. I simply watched this phenomenon for a while during the conversation. It was not love, I knew that for certain. But I did not know where these energies were coming from. Knocking and looking into somebody's room in somebody else's home would surely not be a sign of good manners. Later I forgot about this vision and in the morning, I met the boy in the hallway. I would like to ask You for an explanation of what You had showed me by your grace at that time. What can I do in such a situation? Can I do anything?

*Oh yes, you can do a lot. Do not write down everything I will say.*

As You wish, Master.

*People seek happiness and love and think that they would find them in physical closeness with another person. This is one part of the answer. Others are simply driven by lust. However, love is the closeness with God and giving oneself over to Him. Bodily closeness can give the couple a lot of warmth, a lot of good as far as they are willing to open onto a higher inspiration and onto Divinity during acts of intercourse, so that it can lead them and bless with itself, and awaken qualities of giving oneself away and arouse states of love and happiness of being together.*

*Invite God into your bedrooms so that He becomes a Giver, participant and prime mover of your actions. Smile! Invite me for I am there anyway, I am always with you, in you and beside you. I want to gift you with love during day and night times. Ask me for participation and blessing, for arousing higher feelings in you, for restraining of lust, for filling hearts with love for the partner and God.*

*Seeing or knowing that people get close physically, ask Divinity for love and happiness for them, for gifting them with deep feelings of love and devotion, for positive transformation and liberation from the pernicious influence of lust in favour of love. Pray: let all beings in all the worlds be happy. Loka samasta sukhino bhavantu.*

Thank you Baba for this wonderful explanation and practical hints.

## 23. Reality

Master, am I getting this correct? While I am living I learn Your aspects externally, but only in a reduced version, transcribed for our little theatre?

*It is so. Man learns different aspects of Divinity by going through experiences of subsequent incarnations.*

Master, I understand You have in mind man as a whole: soul and body or bodies.

*Yes, only on this level the Universe can be said to be a great university.*

*You learn to express love. More than that, you learn how to experience **being it**. No less, no more: **how to be God**.*

*Firstly in action, secondly in being. What is primal: being or action?*

The being, of course. Is there yet anything more primal?

*You ask as if you did not know. Love, true eternal divine Being in its beauty, ecstasy that has no end...*

*No word will describe it.*

*If you took the tallest tree  
Made a pen out of it*

*And an ocean would be your inkwell  
And if you wrote for a million of years  
You would not convey even a minute particle  
Of Divine Glory.*

*Think it over and do not ask me more whether there is anything more and if you  
have already got to know me.*

*All stones, plants, animals sing their song, the song of the Creator's love for  
creation and the creation to the Creator written for choir of voices.*

*If you know how to entrust your heart to God so that He elates it and makes you  
hear what the wind carries above distant valleys, you will see truths of Unity  
manifested in Multiplicity, you will hear subtle, quiet, but deeply moving tones of  
heavenly symphony that is born in loving hearts...*

*What can you hear?*

I can see a great space with billions of living flames in it. Each one of them sounds with a separate melody and they combine into a poem of soul of extraordinary beauty. It sings the bliss of life, ecstasy of love, joy of looking in the face of someone so loving, tender and good like... You.

They love You for your love seeing a Father, Teacher in You, someone dearest for them, for us. Oh sweet Master, I cannot bear heat of your love anymore, I am still too weak.

I can see human souls, in the beyond getting prepared for another walk-in into human bodies. They talk to their Masters, laugh and joke. They feel an unusual thrill of excitement before the wonderful journey which is about to begin. They are like theatre actors, they will dress up in a while and wait in the wings to enter on the scene and play a role in a play having a wonderful plot. They can see it, they know it well.

The earth is a theatre, but to play in it they must forget, as otherwise they would not play truly. They know that they will wake up one day and understand anew the hidden meaning and plot of the play. And it is Love. This will happen when they leave the scene, take the stage costume off, go through the short hall of death and look again in your Face so dear to our hearts, our beloved Father, You who are loving without limits, warmly, always, forever.

There will come a day in the future where on the scene of the world they will play a play of awareness of You and your love. I know this but this book is still closed for them as well as for me.

They must still go through a few overtures, some through plays as an encore before they move to other theatres of events, nobler and closer to You. Playing there is a conscious expression of the whole self of your Being – love, joy, happiness.

Oh loving Light, it is a great grace to watch you during life in the body. Thank you with all my heart!

I can also see these who do not have to play anymore, but they want it. These are Masters coming in hosts to live among people. They live normally, work and struggle with everything like others. There is however certain difference – they are not limited and tied to anything,

they are here motivated by pure love to You and your Plan. There are many of them – every one of us has met somebody like this...

Little flames at the bottom of souls unite with each other creating a bigger and bigger fire, the shade vanishes and the curtain of fragmentary beings goes up; there is one great Fire, Light without beginning and end – clear, living, eternal... It is LOVE.

I can see even further. Oh yes, I can see many things, but it is still not the time and place to write about them. You are delicately signalling me to stop. What is further is not intended for the living.

## 24. Learning Love

I welcome You, Baba, I am very happy for I have found You and that You allow me to experience your love. I love You. Please, let there be more and more of this love in my life. Today I would like to ask You how to build love to You in life. How to do that, let us say, from a technical point of view.

*All right. I welcome you. Today we will talk about how every man can learn how to love God. Every one of you loves somebody or something. I am talking now about a special feeling you can have to others – a feeling of sweet infatuation, devotion, a feeling that causes the heart to warm up. This feeling will be a starting point for us. Observe those whom you like the most; not admire or respect, but just like. It may be somebody in your family; a sister or brother, it may be a husband, wife or beloved friend. Many of you surely love your own children. I am all this. In fact, when you look around you see nothing else but me.*

*After choosing the image, evoke the feelings you bestow on it. Let them be as intense as possible, heart-filled, full of devotion and love. Then bring them over onto me, onto this image of Divinity you have chosen as object of your meditations. Stay in these feelings and try to let them be as lively and pure as possible. Hug me. Let us stay this way in sweet embrace. I love you all.*

Dear Baba, many people will not succeed.

*But many will be successful. Try, try, try. Time spent on getting close to Love is never wasted.*

When I embrace You there flows such a heat from You.

*I never cool down. I always love, love, love.*

Baba, I have another question. While turning to You with requests for your love should we do this in any special way?

*Dearest to me are requests submitted with love. Ask for love for God, for the Highest Love. Such requests are most valuable in the eyes of Divinity. And when love appears, direct it towards the Creator, not to the world or people. Then there*

*will be more and more of it in your life. Love flows from Love to Love. Let Love, Joy and Happiness win. I would like you all to be very happy.*

It seems rather impossible during a lifetime.

*No, just the opposite. It is possible, but not during a lifetime in "the world." During a lifetime in God it definitely is. Therefore, whatever you do, keep turning your attention to me, to Divinity, to Love. The mind and heart with God, with your friend, and hands in the world. This is the path to Divinity, towards uniting with It.*

Baba, I would like to ask You about a few issues.

*I am ready as usual. Since I have taught you hearing my voice it would not be appropriate to shirk now.*

I do not know what to say. It may be best if I formulate the question. Here it is: what happens to a man after death? Is he able to see you "right away" or are there any essential limitations, or could You give some hints what to do "right after"?

*If you open your heart onto my answer you will understand twice as much as what comes in words. Words are an imperfect carrier of content whereas the hearts and love that connects them can communicate without the medium of words and thoughts. Love knows the way, so open your heart and listen.*

*Let us begin from Love, from the fact that you are embodiments of Love and the Divinity is your natural state. Divinity that is manifested as love, sensitivity, compassion, devotion and all what is good in you. After death of the body there begins the process of separation of higher bodies and soul from the physical body as well as a trip through a tunnel into the unknown. This "unknown" usually becomes "known" immediately, when you just recall how many times you have been "there." While you are alive in a body on Earth you do not remember the past but everything comes back "there" and the deep sense of your hardships becomes fully clear. Then, equally clear is the presence – actually the all-pervading Presence – of Love. You admire this and bathe in its splendour. The feeling is wonderful and thrilling to the core of your being. You do not want to come back. You want to stay in its company for ever. There, you can reach to Love very easily.*

*And here, in this book, I am teaching you the same. Come, embrace me and ... stay forever. One does not need to die to know the taste of bliss and Divinity. One does not need wait until death to unite with Divinity in love. Begin now, right now. I am waiting. And smile for God's sake!*

And one more question, this time, personal. A few days ago You told me that if the turn to You that took place at some period in my life had not happened I would not have reached age of thirty. Could I know something more about this?

*Yes, it is true. This life was to last much shorter. You were to leave and come back again, but there came along positive changes and very strong tendencies, so that there was a base to building more valuable things on. We have quite unusual effect today, don't we?*

Oh yes, really. I did not think about it. My life has changed a lot during these years, so much that I am surprised.

*You began making good decisions and turning towards me and it was enough. You started trusting me and sometimes feeling love and devotion towards me. Besides, other favourable circumstances took place that made it possible for you to fully devote yourself to spirituality and to leave this world.*

For many years I was hearing from You that I should be thinking as if I have died a long time ago. I thought it was only a metaphor, “dead for the world.”

*Both, a metaphor and a literal truth. Are you glad?*

I think I am.

*Reject this “I think” right away as you have received a tremendous gift.*

I am sorry. It surely is as You say. It is my ignorance that does not allow me to notice the obvious. How many people in the world converse with You every day? Certainly, very few.

*Not many so far, but there will come a day when this will also change. This book is one of steps in this direction.*

Baba, one more question, or rather a request. I would like to ask You to choose a title for this book.

*All right. It may be “Love Without Limits.” This is how it will be titled.*

Thank you, it is a perfect title. It opens something in the heart. Beautiful.

*This book is my gift for you and all those who will study it. It will bring you many blessings and the work that it will do will take place almost unnoticeably.*

Baba, You are so modest. You will be changing people who are reading this book and seeking within it an inspiration for love for God.

*It is as you have said. Love will prepare you for acceptance of yourselves.*

*Be silent yourself; that will induce silence in others. Do not fall into the habit of shouting, talking long and loud. Reduce contacts to the minimum. Carry with you an atmosphere of quiet contemplation, wherever you happen to be.*

[Sathya Sai Speaks, vol. V, p. 245 (30-1-1965)]

## **25. Misfortunes on the Earth and Responsibility**

One of problems that has recently been discussed in our group is the issue of responsibility for and guilt about what is happening in the world. It can be said of course that given nature as it is, the stronger must eat the weaker. However it contradicts our sense of goodness and definitely our understanding of how love acts. Natural disasters, wars and accidents are only one side of the coin. The other concerns the truths You talk about –that as individuals we do not have any free will and that everything is practically determined in advance. It is logical then that the world You have brought into existence is somewhat hideous. I know that what I

am saying sounds really atrocious, but many people think this way and I am here as an exponent of their doubts.

*No, this world is not atrocious at all. Many people find love in it and are happy. Disasters and fatalities are not the rule in this world, but some kind of exception.*

Excuse me, Master, but I am getting the impression that You are avoiding the subject. The point is that even small tragic events (or unfavourable events) are a breach of our well-being; well being which we have worked on; they deprive us of our nearest and dearest ones.

*So you mean that an adverse course of events means that you cannot be happy and joyful, that you cannot enjoy your lives. Is that so?*

Yes, or just live quietly without disturbing anybody. Why is it the way it is and what does it have to do with love that You, the Creator of everything, are?

*This is a good question. Before I answer, consider carefully where your thinking takes you to.*

On the one hand I know that You are love as You have shown me this many times and it is something I do not doubt. On the other hand it is difficult to understand how love can trigger off such events as it does. Once, in the past, this contradiction led to inventing Satan as being responsible for all, let me put it in apostrophes, 'evil' and having power similar to yours.

*This is pertinent observation. As it follows from the above, I am, as the only Being, both God and Satan at the same time!*

Good and evil. We understand that evil does not come from love, but is its opposite.

*Evil as such does not exist. There is only a lack of knowledge.*

That is where my questions and doubts that begin this conversation today come from.

*So you have come to me for knowledge then?*

Yes, I would like to understand this.

*All right, you will get what you are asking for.*

Yes, of course, I am asking You for it; my remarks are a request. I apologize for not expressing myself properly.

*Good, but think still about one more thing before we move on. What do you need this knowledge for? What is it to bring you today?*

Lack of it is some sort of inconvenience. It is as if some part of my mind is stubbornly demanding the answer. I do not know where it comes from. I have the opportunity of asking You so I do not think twice and ask. I will receive the answer and will probably have peace of mind in this respect. You have introduced so much new content and now I am trying to integrate it all with everyday life.

*All right, so you are looking for peace of mind, understanding, love and joy. And happiness too – let us not forget about happiness.*

Yes, this is more or less how we could express it.

*And if you were to choose between knowledge and love, what would you opt for?*

Love of course; I have no doubt about it.

*Even for the price of losing understanding of the world?*

Yes, I think yes.

*This is a good answer.*

Master, You are staying silent and not answering.

*Yes.*

Is this your answer, Master?

*Yes. You must decide what you want more and follow it.*

*Any answers you will hear will not give you happiness. They will satisfy the desire of mind and this is how it will end. This world is a challenge for your mind. If everything was arranged your way you would be living in a dream—not seeking anything that is above and beyond you. However, you are not able to understand the world. Old concepts have stopped explaining anything already. More and more of new questions and challenges appear. And as if this were not enough, more and more new situations keep cropping up. They are of the natural kind, such as disasters, tornadoes, climate warming and asteroids from the depths of cosmos, and those caused by yourselves, like atomic weapons, terrorism, bioterrorism and genetic manipulations out of control.*

The truth is that it is more and more difficult to get peace and satisfaction from one's own achievements.

*And the anxiety caused by new situations will intensify. There will arise new problems about which today you have no idea.*

What in this case should we as people do?

*Find the answer yourself. I have already suggested to you the question and that's half of the solution.*

Yes, it is true. The answer is this: we have no choice, we have to turn to You, otherwise we will not be able to manage neither ourselves nor any ever-growing problems.

*Repeat what you have said.*

We have no choice, we have to turn to You, otherwise we will not be able to manage neither ourselves nor any ever-growing outer problems.

*And this is the wisest remark that can summarize the present and future situation of people on the Earth.*

## 26. Perfection of Things

Can we get back to the beginning of our conversation and somewhat clarify the subject of love versus distress on the Earth?

*Yes. I want you to remember the goal that is there for all of you. Reading and thinking alone will not bring you the happiness you seek so much. You must turn to God and find it in Him. There is no other way.*

*Concerning the question of God being the creator of "evil" in the world and that I am guilty of it—because you really have nothing to say in this respect, I answer that it is the truth but only apparently so.*

*There exist two worlds: my world of love that is Reality and your world of dualisms "I" – "not I." Evil does not exist in my world. There is a process you call the Universe which is the expression of my love in billions of billions of aspects. You live with me in this world understanding that the apparent multiplicity of beings is the reflection of Unity, similarly as the sunlight on rippled water seems to consist of thousands of different rays.*

*In my world that is reality, you understand that corporeality and materiality are only a transitional stage leading to still greater perfection of expression and to still more intense love. Therefore, descending again into bodies you know absolutely what your life will look like and how it will end. You are like actors dressed in costumes ready to enter the scene and take part in an unusual show called life on the Earth. Your struggles to understand the sense of what you experience and see are a part of the spectacle, and recently what is being woven into the plot ever more often are the threads related to Reality and what is happening behind the scenes.*

*Behind the scenes nobody cries after the death of kith and kin as they know that death does not exist and, in addition, all "kith and kin" are emanation of the One, that is me, that is all of you. Each of you at some point perfectly understands that he is simply the creator of this world and this Universe, and that there is no separation between the individual consciousness and the Consciousness of God AND THAT THEY ARE THE SAME.*

“Aham Brahmasmi” – I am Brahman, as an old Vedic mantra has it.

*You and everyone of you are Brahman, God, the Absolute, the Ultimate Reality and the whole Universe moving on two legs. This Earth is a planet of love inhabited by Gods, (actually by emanations of the Only God), and today we are in the middle of the process that will lead you to the point where this Truth will become clear, and the Consciousness of God will flare in each of you.*

*You will understand then through a direct perception, a direct insight and beyond any doubt that each of you and I, your Divine Self and your God are the same and NOTHING SEPARATES US.*

*You will grasp then in one moment through a direct insight into the Essence of Things that the world being created by you so far is only a work of your thought and has nothing to do with Reality, that the life in a body is acting a part in a play whose eternal themes are Love and Happiness.*

*You will understand then that what you have been afraid of, i.e. suffering and the very death, mean absolutely nothing to you as they do not affect in any smallest degree your Essence and who You Are.*

*And in so-called "villains," that are surrounded today with such hostility and hate, you will see Heavenly Beings who were given exceptionally difficult roles by the Director. You will look at them as at emanation of Yourselves, that is Love in action.*

*You will then be able to notice the perfection of things. This will be the day when you will wake up in my Kingdom of Love and see clearly that you have never left it and that it only seemed to you that it was otherwise.*

## **27. The Role of Personality**

Master, what is the role of personality in a human being as a whole, especially when considering a man as Consciousness? Am I describing this correctly?

*Yes. Light, Consciousness, Love, God – I use these words interchangeably. They all mean That. I like using the word "That," because it points to the Meaning and does not easily give in to processing by thoughts. "That" symbolizes, but does not explain, "That" worries with its mystery.*

*Personality, being a composition connected to man's materiality, his body and mind, should play an entirely servant role with respect to Divinity within.*

Thus it should serve God.

*Yes.*

It means I should be serving You, your Love.

*Yes. If you cannot clearly see the difference yet, if you are not fully aware who you are then the safest way is to put yourself in the position of servant. A servant but at the same time also a friend acting out of love and devotion, out of friendship and desire for closeness of the Beloved.*

*This is my appeal to every man reading these words: let us become friends. Get close. Love me since I love you. I am Love.*

I love You.

*I love you all too.*

How can one find out if he has already discovered who he really is?

*By love that accompanies this state. Love which you are and by which you are guided in life.*

And what about the feeling of being God? This is what some spiritual schools maintain.

*There really exist such feelings, but it is better not to touch this topic. You are spiritually too weak.*

But we have already touched on the topic of man being God.

*Yes, but you may have a problem at the time of breakthrough to seeing this fact, especially, when you are still not ready and internally not strong enough. Past traits may come back and take control over you. And you will build another wall instead of getting rid of the trouble for good.*

*I will voice it yet another way: you do not know now what being God means. You may have some ideas about the subject and they are most likely incorrect, shaped by religion and society, which do not have any idea about Divinity. God is Love and Devotion. Therefore, during the time of the breakthrough it is safer for people to stay with love and ask God for further guidance.*

I can see that subject of awakening has many aspects.

*Only two: turning towards Divinity or somewhere else. This somewhere else can be the outer world or building of inner constructions and imaginations. Either choosing Divinity or illusions. When the mind is unstable the second option is very likely.*

Master, here I have such a question. Recently, you have been talking about taking control of consciousness. Now I have come back to practising of bows and feel that they are very good for this time. Is controlling and restraining of personality most important in life?

*No, but of course not. Learning of love is the most important and then being guided by it in life. Working on your personality allows us to reveal and gradually grasp new aspects of love, to integrate them into oneself and carry these into effect. This is the process of becoming love—the living manifestation of Divinity.*

*It is neither suppression nor binding but transubstantiation – the change of substance, from the centre of personal I into **Divine I**.*

Thus, one should not destroy, harass, or subjugate it.

*Here you have brought up a few different matters. No to destroying and harassing. Sometimes yes to subjugating, in order to restrain unbridled desires, arrogance, lust, anger, ambition, resentment, etc.*

*It is like riding a horse – it should not be destroyed nor harassed nor condemned. Sometimes you need to draw in the reins, but only when it is needed. You cannot ride at a gallop with a short rein, although. For it is all about riding, enjoying and playing with it.*

I get it, but how to recognize when to “draw in the reins”?

*I usually tell you that.*

And what about others, the readers, for example.

*I never deny those who ask. Such is the nature of love.*

How will people learn that “something is wrong,” that they are leaving You? How are You going to tell them this?

*I have my own ways.*

For instance, will difficult experiences come to them?

*No, not necessarily. There can come a dream, something can come up in a conversation with a friend; a passage from a book can make an impression on you. Be just more careful with your ideas. Modesty and humility are two perfect advisors. Familiarize yourselves with them. You will benefit a lot, take my word on that.*

Dear Master, excuse me what I am going to say. I do not know where it comes from, but I am under the impression that you are avoiding a direct answer.

*You have received the best, universal hint for this time.*

*All of you take note that there is still a threat within you. It resides in the characteristics of personality which lie still hidden in your subconscious. This observation should bring about turning towards Divinity, so that it endears itself to you and safely leads you through all events and threats. Modesty and humility make life and spiritual paths much easier.*

*You have no access to deeply hidden energies, and without their removal all transformations are only superficial. I work differently. Love is the basis of this process; therefore keep turning towards it then the transformation will go on all the time. So know that there is also a threat within you and let it be a reason for more fully trusting me.*

What to do when we notice we have already “sinned”?

*Naturally, begin from apologies. But right after, continue turning towards Divinity, despite everything. Your regret cannot be greater and more important than love. The path is most important.*

Yet I cannot refrain from yet another remark...

*Go ahead.*

I know from my own experience that you can be very heavy-handed.

*Do not speak nor think this way – never. It is you who has heavy karma and you do not even know how much it is mitigated.*

I am sorry, Master, if I have hurt You.

*You did not hurt me. It is not possible. Be grateful for even these, in your opinion, “unpleasant” trying experiences. They are Divine gift, a great grace for you. They allow burning away many, many negative qualities. You do not even want to know how many.*

Thank you, Master, for your love.

And one more thing –your words contradict the discoveries of contemporary psychology which place emphasis on the harmonious development of the human psyche. Could You comment on that?

*Willingly. I noticed a hesitation in your question. You did not know whether to write "personality" or "human being" and finally decided to write "psyche." If you had written "personality," which would have been correct, it would have been clear right away.*

*Modern psychology has great difficulties in understanding what man is and that is why the methods it uses are impractical and flawed. In order to understand the human being in its wholeness you must take into account the spiritual sphere, including the living centre of Divinity in every one of you.*

*It is not possible to solve man's problems if he is not fully understood. Hence, every attempt at taking action is limited, incomplete or harmful. Your solutions are not good as you do not understand any human being in its entirety, nor his history, and your theories only skim the surface of the phenomena. Your science is very superficial.*

Master, in which case I would like to ask You for a few hints for people practising various branches of psychology. What to do to increase the effectiveness of work with patients? I know I am going off at a tangent from the main thread of our conversation, but I will not deny myself the pleasure of asking You such, in my opinion, a vital question.

*All right, I will comply with your request. This is a good direction for the conversation. Firstly, everyone who works with people should begin each meeting and treatment session from short prayer for grace and help. Ask Love to guide your actions. Ask that you be shown the right course of action, for help in selecting of methods of therapy and measures. Do not try to force your ideas or what you consider right. Wait for hints and inspiration.*

*Be guided by the well-being of the other. Be guided by the voice of Divinity that will lead you.*

Master, and what about those who would not hear your hints? I know, I am sometimes pesky, but I also like asking You a questions and listen to your answers. I am always curious what You would say.

*It is in the very nature of Love that it likes to share with everybody, so my answering makes me very happy. And your work with me and bringing the answers into effect does so even more.*

I noticed that when I write a question, it is somehow difficult for me to formulate my thoughts, whereas when You answer, there appears clarity, an immediate answer comes without a moment's thought and additionally there is a subtle elation towards You. Even my fingers on the keyboard "arrange" differently and I write down Your answers much faster. It is accompanied by clearly felt lightness.

*This is an interesting observation. The route is clear and leads through love towards the loving Creator. Everything then takes a different, better, higher and nobler course. Let every one of you find such an experience in life and build his path of love on this basis.*

*But getting back to the answer you asked for, about people who do not hear my hints. Firstly, to begin with, let them try. You are so much committed to your view of the world that you treat as "yours" even the thoughts that somebody suggests to you. Place the problem before me, put "your" solutions aside for some time and see what happens – see whether you will find a solution or not. I do not need to disclose my identity in order to act. But search well if you want to get to know the reality, that which is you, who helps you and who the Creator is. The path of understanding is always open. And it is from today that it begins.*

*Secondly, keep asking me for a solution; do ask. Help is grace. And Love wants to share with you what it has best. Remember this.*

## **28. The Fourth Revolution**

You mentioned today the last revolution we are heading towards.

*Yes, it is a spiritual revolution.*

What will it look like?

*People will wake up spiritually to perceiving the Divinity within themselves and in everything around them.*

When could it happen?

*Now.*

Does this mean it can happen in the coming years?

*Yes, many people will realize within the coming years that what I have been so far passing to only a few is true and that they also, are only a step away from me. They will understand the truth about our inner unity, and that I am Love. Moreover, they will acknowledge and apply in practise the fact that the path to me leads through love and that everything else results from it.*

How many generations will have to pass for what You are saying to become common on Earth, and, to cover, for instance, 10% of the population?

*Twenty.*

That is about five hundred years.

*Yes.*

This is a very long period of time.

*Exactly, by your measures. Take into consideration that you wanted to know the due date of when 10% of the population would wake up towards seeing and experiencing me. This would be 600 million people if you take into consideration the current population of the Earth. The Earth would be a planet of Masters.*

What percentage would then suffice for us to live here like it is paradise?

*It depends on many factors, not only on how many people are able to properly experience me, but also on what they would do with this knowledge. However, as much as about four per cent of people meditating regularly and turning towards God would change the fate of this planet forever.*

The number of conflicts would drop right away.

*No, conflicts and wars will last yet for some time. You must burn out a lot of negative karma. Instead, there would prevail a greater peace and balance in other regions; the closeness of spirituality and God would be much more strongly felt.*

So why not introduce, using this book, collective meditations every day, for example at 11 PM? This thought has been on my mind for years.

*It is better not to with regard to collective meditations, but yes to individual meditations. In meditation, turn to God with requests for support and guidance and above all, for his love. Do not think "who else meditates" but devote this time to God only. Focus on Him and keep avoiding, brushing aside thoughts about other matters. Do not get attached to the world and its fate, get attached to God. Thanks to this, remaining incognito, you will be strongly influencing everything around.*

Is 11 PM the right time?

*Yes, but this is the time for individual meeting with the Highest, not for participation in some spiritual movement. I want to clarify this issue at the very outset. Do not form any groups or organisations. Every one of you follows his individual path and let it stay this way.*

Master, people gain strength through meetings and turning towards You. They are glad that they are not alone, they share what they know and help each other.

*It is true that such events do take place and that they bring positive results. However, far too often, they become the source of rumours and turning towards worldly matters and this is not good. It is better to remain in solitude – you and God, the rest is of secondary importance. You will not find love within a crowd. Should you ever need the company of spiritual people I will take care of it.*

So You recommend solitude.

*Yes. Solitude, Love and Divinity.*

## **29. Joy of Life**

I welcome You dear Master. I have just read the book "Conversations with God" by Neale Walsch. What would You say about it?

*It brings a lot of good.*

I cannot understand a lot of things in it while other matters are simple and natural. Often I do not understand the reasoning, but easily see the validity and accuracy of the conclusion!

*It is a good sign.*

Is the point true that I do not need to understand very much; that many matters get resolved themselves? That is, You do them.

*It is true.*

Sometimes, however, I would like some theory.

*All right, so be it.*

But will it be helpful in practise?

*Yes, it will.*

What could we talk about today?

*About joy of life.*

*Joy is important, it is very important but people disregard it so much. You have so many more important and urgent things than joy that you keep it in the background. Yet it is joy that gives life the wonderful taste and elevates you to the summits of existence.*

I thought it was Love that did this.

*Love, joy; add happiness and you will know what God is.*

But to know does not mean to grasp, to understand.

*Yes. Therefore, by valuing joy, love and happiness, and giving them space in your life, you may one day reach experience of the essence of Divinity.*

*If you live in a dark dungeon then one look into light will blind you. Have your head in the clouds of joy, be happy, love me – this gives the most, and there one day the Sun will come from behind the clouds and you will not get blinded when you look straight into its glare. Then you will realize the truthfulness of my words. Believe me. Learn enjoying everything, be happy for what you have been through and for what you have; it really has been and is a great grace.*

*I love, I love and I love – this is a true trinity in Unity, a true and unique expression of my Divine Nature. I am pure love. Love and find it in yourselves.*

*Love is the only truth worth learning. The rest is only partial truth. Love is Wholeness, Oneness, God incarnating into the vast expanse of creation, the divine Child examining himself in the mirror of the potency of his creation – in the Universe.*

*The Universe is a symbol, the expression of Meaning of the only Word, the primeval Word. So, meditate about the Meaning of the Word, about its Essence.*

*Here I am.*

*Think about **the Meaning**; turn your attention there. Then you think about my Core, the Essence of my Being still untouched by man's thought. Become attached to it and remain so. Try.*

Thank you, Master. I will not miss such a golden opportunity to study. But Master, what would you like to tell about yourself to us?

*Only that I passionately love you and that I do everything towards your good – the most important good which is uniting with me in love. That's all.*

Thank you for these words. There is so much meaning in them!

Master, what, besides cleansing, matters in life? I do not mean the final goal here, which is uniting with You, but a down to earth goal, for now. What to adhere to? Does life here, now, have a purpose? And if yes, is it possible to express it in a simple way?

*Very simply. The purpose of life is expressing love.*

May I ask how?

*Now?*

Yes!

*Turn to love asking that it guides your actions. You are lying on a carpet and writing down my words. Open yourself and allow me to take part in this work – oh, it is by far better now.*

*By breathing, eating and waking up you continuously express Love. You do not even know about it. My job is to show you how to do it **more fully**.*

Here, now.

*Yes. Turn to love that lasts eternally, focus your mind on the delicate tones it plays in the depth of your soul and make the emerging feeling arising therein overwhelm you. Love attracts love; it is a wonder in itself, the greatest prize and the sweetest bliss.*

*Stay in the light that flows; open the farthest corners of your soul, mind, and body on it. Let its silent, but how wonderful message permeate you through. Life is beautiful, joy is beautiful, and when love is as close as it is now you are one with God.*

### **30. Books by Neale Walsch**

I have just read one of the books by Neal Walsch. "Friendship with God: An Uncommon Dialogue"; it has made a strong impression.

*It strengthens me in you. Read and you will learn much. It is a very clear message, unalloyed by the person transmitting it.*

The trilogy of “Conversations with God” and the two following books are among the most important books issued in the past century, at least in that century.

*Yes, it is true. Please add: in the Western world.*

Master, will there come people after us for whom conversations with You will be a part of everyday life?

*Yes.*

And they will be uniting and will unite with You in love.

*The time for that is very close.*

Your word will be a signpost for everyone since You will be heard in the hearts and minds of every person.

*Yes.*

The only thing we should be doing today then is to teach others how to find You, listen intently to your voice, find your Love and be guided by it in life.

*This too.*

Is there anything else You would like to add to this?

*No, not at the moment.*

Masters are like water salesmen at the shores of the ocean.

*Rather dish salesmen. They put cups into people's hands so that everyone can drink himself.*

Looking at my life, I cannot see anything of import in my activities. Even these memoirs seem to be of no importance. They belong to the past already, they sink into oblivion.

*And you are right here. The past is gone, forget it. Only the present is important. Now. The past is important insofar as you have understood the meaning of what it had to teach you. Love by itself finds the way in the midst of life events. Your task here is to help every reader to realise the truths that have been waiting to be expressed and introduced into life. As it is in Walsch's books.*

Yes, I read and immediately felt as if the truths were becoming a part of myself. As if I have known them for a long time.

*On pages of the book you find confirmation of what is already there, unexpressed within you.*

Oh, thank you for the explanation. I am under the impression that I am such a fool and understand nothing. You pour certainty in me that I am following the right path.

*You are making fun of me.*

A little, I must admit! “Once I have been young and foolish, and now, well, the youth is gone...”

*To maintain detachment from oneself is a very valuable quality.*

“Blessed are those who are capable of laughing at themselves as they will always have a lot of fun...”

What You are saying on this book’s pages departs somewhat from the content passed on to Neale.

*Here I teach love and devotion. I do not pay as close attention to scrupulous expounding of theories. You do not need to understand much in order to be able to love much. There are and will be differences, even in crucial matters, because different content is being addressed to different people on various levels of reception.*

*Each of those books dictated by me earlier makes a step towards me and my Love. You follow different paths and need the Truth to be shown from various angles. Some prefer theoretical deliberation, others respond better to words of love; some need understanding and logic, others need devotion and focusing only on me. I love you and care for you. I give you what you need. And it will stay this way. Live with this awareness. Receive my blessing. You do not need to know much to be able to love the Highest Love, Divinity. It is Divinity that will change you. Smile sometimes at Divinity! Now, for example. I constantly smile at you!*

## **31. The Essence of Religion**

Master, what is the essence of religion?

*The essence of religion? It is simple. It is Divine Love and contact with Love. Religion is a sacred area of mysterious and inexpressible contact with the Creator.*

*Each religion should be showing a way to elevating one’s life towards living participation in divine matters here on the earth. Here, the Creator has always been present and has never left. Here, His love and His care for His children, for everything, have been present, omnipresent.*

*All, absolutely all events, even those recognized by people to be disasters and misfortune have their mysterious subtext – they are the fruits of Divine Love that perforce manifests itself in such and not another way. To understand this you would have to have the possibility of seeing everything (for instance the development of man and human life), from the absolute point of view. You understand that this is impossible today. It is good that you know that it is the Creator and His Love that stand behind all those matters and events. What, then, can be the essence of religion if not He Himself? And in addition, here and now?*

*Temples and altars can arouse admiration by their hugeness and richness, but is this where it all ends? Could God take offense for not being worshipped properly if he did not have all these properties? Middlemen are not needed either, for do you need to seek the advice of a helper within a family if you want to talk or to snuggle up to your father or mother? This is, of course, an absurd idea.*

*The essence of religion is love for the Father - Mother that you feel in your heart. And if you are guided by this in life then you are a religious person.*

It appears to me that the big problem of our religions is that they are afraid to refer to living and direct contact with You, for this will push the possibility of their own revival into the background. Relying only on “safe” and accepted traditional teachings they are not able to respond to the challenges of the present day in any proper way.

*"Responding to challenges of the present day" is not the goal of religions. It is showing people the path to God and His Love – practically. If you teach people direct contact with the Creator, they themselves will be able to properly tackle the problems they come across based on their inner guidance.*

Brilliant answer! This has left me speechless. Religion then, as an institution, loses its sense.

*It is better not to say that it would lose it as it would mean that it has always had sense. Spirituality and institutions which assume mediation between you and the Divinity are two different worlds, impossible to reconcile with each other. It was so in the past, it is now and will be in the future. A spiritual person does not need religion. You need love and joy that the Creator has for you a hundredfold more than the institution. And you will not find it in any book. The gap between spirituality and religiousness is impossible to fill.*

*Individuals already have enough problems keeping a pure contact with Divinity and constant turning to it, let alone communities led by not quite the wisest and most devoted to God.*

However, people are very attached to the faiths they were raised in.

*Attachment is not an argument in favour of the chosen path being true. A religion that has lost direct contact with the living Creator is dead.*

Sathya Sai Baba: *If you listen to the voice of God within it will tell you that there is no difference between you and God. And it has never been. It was only your imagination. The impression of separateness exists only in your mind. There are no separate “I” and God that should unite. It has always been only One here without a second. In order to reach the highest truth, do not think that you and God are separated. Always think: “God is with me, He is in me. He is around me. He is above me. Everything here is God. And I am God. There is nobody here except me. God and I are one.” We call it self-confidence, it is the confidence that you are Atma, the only Self. You develop this confidence thinking all the time: “God does everything, without Him I do not exist.” When you understand that God is not outside of you, that He is not separated from you then you will gain the self-confidence. Then there is love, then there is peace, then there is truth, then there is God. Therefore, confidence and love to God must be first. What are you thinking about now? You are thinking about the body, but the body is only a soap bubble. The body is a cloth – only a cloth.*

Devotee: *Swami, You have said that everything is God. Isn't then the body Him as well? If everything is God then the body must be God too?*

Sathya Sai Baba: *You are asking about the body. You are thinking about the body, not about God. If you think about God only, then for you only God exists. But now you are thinking about the body. The body is an instrument built of a matter and the matter keeps changing. The world also changes continuously, but God never does. God is the only unchanging Spirit.*

Devotee: *Is Swami's body only an instrument too?*

Sathya Sai Baba: *Swami's body is like all the bodies. All bodies are instruments. All bodies are only temporary. They are born. They die. The in-dweller of the body is changeless. This is Atma, the only Entity. This is you. This is real you. You are immortal Atma, not the body.*

Devotee: *Swami, how can we reach the highest level? How can we become perfect?*

Sathya Sai Baba: *By love, only by love. Keep developing divine love (Prema). Divine love is fully selfless. Man's love is usually selfish. All the time it thinks only about the small "I." The small "I" is ego. Ego is a bad quality. It perceives everything as separate. Think only about the base of everything. Where duality exists there is no Divinity. Think only about God. Now for you there exists only desire, desire and desire. I want this! I want that! Desires are like passing clouds. They come and go. They give pleasure at one moment and pain at another. They cannot give lasting joy. Desires make up the mind. Every thought in the mind comes from desire. Do not follow the mind. Do not follow these passing clouds. Desires come, desires go, but morality comes and grows. Morality is very important. Follow morality, practise it.*

Devotee: *Swami, should we think about God as both our father and mother?*

Sathya Sai Baba: *Your physical mother is with you for a few years. She is a temporary mother. Your physical father is only temporary as well. The true relation is different. The Truth is the true father. The Truth is constant. The Truth does not get born and does not die. Prema, the Divine love is the true mother. Devotion is the true brother. Wisdom is the real son. Peace is the real daughter. These relations do not change; they do not know birth or death. They make up your lasting relationship, relationship with God.*

## **32. Golden Osama**

Master, I would like to ask You about a strange vision I had. I was falling asleep when behind closed eyelids I suddenly saw an image of Osama Bin Laden. I tried not to pay attention to it, but the image stubbornly stayed there. I began to focus attention on You; after all You are the only value—not thinking about others. But the image kept staying. Eventually it got to me after some time that something special was happening and I turned my attention to Osama. The image that came was in the form of a photograph. After a while it began to brighten and change in colour. To my genuine astonishment I saw it started to shine with a golden colour! When the intensity of the colour had reached its peak Osama's picture disappeared suddenly and in its place there appeared an image of the mushroom cloud that comes with a nuclear explosion. Master, I would like to talk about it.

*No, not now. It is still too early now for you to understand many things happening in this world. You are still attached too much to the earthly way of thinking.*

But the way I understand it is that there will take place a nuclear explosion, as foretold by this vision?

*The answer to this question may or may not come in the future. Head towards Love above and beyond all that is happening in the world. The nature of the world is transient and elusive. It is your thoughts and desires that create the illusory existence of something durable. Divinity is the true durability. The meaning of the term durability comes from Divine Durability, from the Highest Love.*

Can we continue on this topic?

*Yes. What do you want to ask about? Think well.*

An explosion will take place in a city.

*Maybe.*

Hundreds of thousands of people will die.

*Maybe yes, maybe not.*

Can it be stopped?

*Yes, it can.*

What can we do? What would you advise us to do if we wanted to prevent such a disaster?

*That you begin asking Divinity to answer your requests for love and happiness for others.*

And for preventing these events from happening?

*No, only for what I have said.*

But it seems to me that it is not the same thing.

*Because it is not the same.*

Yet, I would like people to be able to avoid that much suffering. I mean people and animals living within the area. No matter what could be said and what spiritual arguments are used, it is quite horrendous.

*You have been killing for years. From the axe to the atomic bomb – only the tools have changed but the mentality has been the same. Thousands of people die every day in the world as a result of acts of violence. Violence is not a rule among you, yet it is a certain norm. This is not healthy. Change yourselves and the world around you will change. True transformation will come via love, not war. However, you know better.*

So I understand the fate of the city is already sealed?

*No.*

No?

*As long as nothing transpired the matter is not closed.*

What would be able to stop the event effectively?

*An event can be prevented from happening by removing its causes. This is how the law of cause and effect works. The law is not blind. It does not serve revenge or "compensation for the harm done." It serves love and many beings can speed up their journey towards Light this way. I do not mean this banal understanding that they will just get to the other side, but that the speeding up will happen because, in the situation, they will find a chance of sacrificing themselves for others, of giving their lives for somebody, of paying their karma off. People have hundreds of possibilities of using such events for the common good of beings on this planet. You all have very heavy karma. And you do not want to do anything with it.*

So it will happen then.

*Maybe yes, maybe not. Remember that it has always been your common decision. Before getting into such an experience, you consciously agreed to it earlier, you chose it internally. Many of you are guided by the well-being of others and the Whole, guided by the purest spiritual love and sacrifice.*

Externally, we do not know anything about it.

*And this poses a problem since love cannot show you the essence of events and direct your thinking and actions. This situation leads to new causes and new effects. Only love, and no one and nothing else can solve this causal chain. And it will ensue one day, when you withdraw from using violence as a method of settling matters between yourselves and begin to adopt love as your guide. Love for Divinity and everything else that is alive.*

Does this mean that the only way to keep adverse events from happening is to break the chain of causes and effects?

*No, there is also grace that can do much when favourable circumstances occur.*

Master, can You tell what these favourable circumstances are?

*For example, when people turn to Divinity and show it love their lot changes.*

*You can live in friendship with Divinity every day. I have not changed and have always been available. And I will not change and will always be available for you – for everyone, not only for a handful of "chosen" ones. For everybody. Love and tenderness for everybody. Eventually, each of you finds himself in my embrace anyway.*

*Violence will pass eventually. Human thought will mature and will get rid of earthly darkness, of identification with the body and of the triumphant attitude of ego. Light and Love will prevail. You choose your path yourselves. The goal is known and, in addition, you can have my love as an advisor. You can also follow the path of experiences. It is a good path, but burdensome. The path of experience is like a trip by foot across difficult terrain with heavy luggage. The path of love is like a ride on an all-terrain vehicle having me as the driver. Sometimes it is like a flight on a plane, during which you need not touch the ground at all.*

Master, for a moment I would like to get back to the matter I started this conversation with, the atomic explosion.

*Listen carefully. Removal of the causes can prevent an event from happening. A change of the cause can change the effects. Change the causes and the effect will adjust itself. The fact that your civilisation does not respect the universal law does not change its working.*

*Secondly, the spiritual side of these events is that you accept them yourselves and ask to be given a chance to go through them. It is the spiritual world that rules over the material world, not the other way round.*

*Your civilisation is at an early stage of development. A fascination for technology is accompanied by the oblivion of the spiritual dimension of reality. Hence, you suffer so much apparent chaos and defeats. There is no chaos or mess in the Universe – not in the least degree. Difficult events force you to reflection; they bring you out of your slumber and make you go looking for cracks in walls through which the Light leaks in. In this regard you need difficult events for your development. Therefore, on the spiritual side you value them so much.*

*Nobody ever goes through experiences which he would not need. For some people it is paying off a karmic debt, a chance of pushing the development towards Love and opening onto it; for others it is an opportunity of sacrificing of themselves for good of other beings.*

*I know that what I am saying will arouse opposition in many people. You deem the experiences you go through to be a punishment inflicted on the innocent. Yet from the side of Spirit it looks completely different. There are no "guilty ones" at all, as the guilt is a judgement and there is no judgement on the other side, there is love. There is no "punishment." There are experiences, whose final goal is to take you to reconciliation of love with Love. This path and work is written down to be carried out for thousands of years and thousands of incarnations. By looking at this from the perspective of one life (or a bodily perspective), you are not able to understand the meaning of the events. The world is not there to be understood. Your minds are far too weak for it. The world and the Universe constitute the emanation of Love and are there to learn loving, to learn loving God and everything around, everything that is his Work. Get off the path of "reason" and enter on the path of the heart. Eighty per cent of the problems will disappear. You will reconcile with what is left and it will be the act of liberation.*

Master, I would like to ask You for your comment on some words I have heard during meditation. Once again thoughts about this atomic disaster stubbornly kept coming back. Also, visions of a city and people, as if they were points of light hanging in space, were coming. Later, your words came saying that many people gather in such situations to take the karma of others upon themselves and in this way assist the beings living on the planet. I saw, once more, thousands of light points hanging in the darkness of the night and later very calm words came: "They have already descended, they are already here." These words referred to the people who have decided to sacrifice themselves for good of others. Master, please comment.

*Listen to me carefully. If you add two to two you will get four. If you add four to four you will get eight. If you add eight to eight you will get sixteen. If you add sixteen to sixteen you will get thirty two. Adding of thirty two to thirty two will give sixty four.*

*Do you understand what I mean?*

Yes, I think I do. Strict logic governs in mathematics. There is no exception to the rules and no number can go missing. This is where the strength of mathematics lies.

*Causes bring effects about and this is exactly what the law is about. You may not agree with it, it may not suit you for some reason; you may follow the voice of authorities passionately proclaiming it as being a nonsense. You will not change the law.*

*Two plus two is always four. Nothing will slip by; nothing will get lost on the way. You do not see any sense in some events and accuse Divinity for disfavour, mistakes, you deny its existence or love that it is.*

*In addition you do not want to learn. The conviction of your own knowledge and greatness obscure your view of truth. The world is dominated by arrogance which makes you look for causes everywhere except in yourselves. The causes of every situation on the Earth lie in you. Change yourselves and life will adjust to you in a wonderful way. It is beauty and perfection that you do not have the faintest idea about, today.*

*And you have no idea that the all the Power, Love and indeed, the entire Universe is in each one of you. It is in a priest, in a prostitute, in a criminal and in a saint; in a man, in a dog and in the smallest insect. The entire Universe is.*

*Awake. Verify that the law of cause and effect exists. Relate it to the mechanics of reincarnation. Put these together taking into account the meaning of events as signposts directing you towards Love, towards loving Divinity. In this framework you will begin to understand the world and then every action you will undertake with love will be a positive step towards the Good of all beings.*

### **33. Prophecies**

Master, yesterday I read a collection of prophecies concerning future of the world. There are many people who have been predicting different events for years. Or they get the information from spiritual beings. For instance, Danion Brinkley saw the Chernobyl's reactor disaster as well as the war between the United States and Iraq about Kuwait – "Operation Desert Storm" many years before it happened. Visions of wars in Europe, economic break down in the USA, economic collapse in the world, and war between China and Russia are predictions that have not been fulfilled yet. The American economic collapse was to be triggered off by a great trade deficit and natural disasters. The American debt is really huge at the moment and their dollar is weak. Any further turmoil may cause flight from the dollar to the Euro for example, or to other more stable currencies. The situation does not seem stable, something many economic analysts point out.

Getting back to prophecies, many people had very much the same information, more or less accurate. Master, I am asking You for your comment to these prophecies.

*Mental inertia is a great problem of this humanity. As conscious beings, you are only in the beginning stage of development. There is still a lot before you. You have not yet realized the laws ruling the world and the Universe; it still seems to you that money and power rule here. And according to this come the experiences you receive; they are to make you realize your role in the whole of Existence. These experiences are evoked by you alone, by the collective consciousness that shapes and develops itself that way.*

*The way to changing of this state of affairs leads through love, through individual abandonment of false values and turning towards God and His Love. And afterwards also, there will come collective abandonment as groups, societies and nations.*

*This transformation will come through love and opening onto loving Divinity. For the time being, you often choose hard experiences in order to throw off spiritual burdens and take a significant step forward.*

*You need these experiences to sober up, to stop. You have not yet realized the existence and working of the law of cause and effect.*

*Concerning the events you have mentioned, the trade balance is not any serious matter. It is only the external world where ups and downs take place naturally. It is the world of changes. Balance of trade and deficit also are an effect of something. They are the effect of a certain way of thinking about the world and about other countries. Thinking is a problem if one does not see living and sentient beings in others. Then there arises a temptation to exploit the weaker and imposing your own laws on them. I need not explain further what will be the result – now you can understand it yourselves. Great power implies great responsibility and the necessity of serving others. If these are not there then imbalance arises, which turns against its creators and this way it shows the proper path.*

*The spiritual downfall is the problem – the loss of good feelings, loss of love, compassion and solidarity. You will not build anything lasting based on egoism. Your constructions will survive for some time to collapse afterwards. Bigger constructions collapse with a bigger bang. But I repeat, this is the outer world and it is not to be paid much attention to. What is seen outside and what the media get excited about is only a result, the effect of forces that were once mobilized and are bringing fruits now. And, independently of what your authorities and masses of analysts maintain, only a change of hearts and minds will bring changes for the better and then, only then, the amount of unpleasant effects you cause will decrease.*

*Remember that the recipe for continuous development is inner harmony and, following its footsteps; outer harmony – turning with love to Divinity and working for the good of all beings. This is what all highly advanced civilisations in the Universe do. For the moment, you are collectively overcome by the demon of selfishness. This will be blasted out by events or changes prompted by love for God that will sprout in your hearts. Now you know already and have a choice. You live in critical times and the fate of you and your children depends on which path you choose. I encourage you to follow the path of love and make your way towards Divinity every day, Divinity that is Love.*

Yet, Master, such events attract the attention of many people. The media deal with them endlessly and it is impossible to isolate oneself from the flow of information coming from everywhere.

*The media should not be telling a spiritual person what to think. The source of answers is inside, not outside. There is nobody armed who orders you to turn your attention to the world.*

*During a crisis situation or disaster, there exists a still greater need and even greater necessity of directing attention towards the Creator and His Love. If a disaster entails human or animal casualties then ask Love to direct all the beings*

*towards itself. The more pressure comes from outside, the more intensively you should make your ways towards God.*

*Do not get involved in the mainstream of thoughts and emotions connected to events. I repeat that what you see are already irreversible effects. Love brings slow and less visible changes but just because they are lasting, they are the fastest.*

*Do not regard anything external higher than the inner love towards the Creator. This is one of the most important hints in this book. Head towards Love in health and in illness, in happiness and in unhappiness, among friends and in solitude, in luxury and in misery. You are Angels of Light who descended onto the Earth and forgot about their origin. I am here today to remind you about it, to persuade you to coming back and to tell you as accurately as possible how to do it. Let Love triumph in the heart of every being.*

## **34. Paranormal Gifts**

I heard a stupendous, strange thing from You a few days ago. You said that You do not know yourself.

*Oh, you people! No, I did not say that. I told you that getting to know myself is one of my goals, but in significance it is by far no match for manifesting and expressing Love that I am. Therefore, getting to know oneself the way you understand it, as gathering knowledge of yourself is of no value for Me as I already know everything. And each of you could also reach out to my treasury if only...*

Yes?

*... he was able to get to love me ardently. Love attracts Love and all gates are wide open before it.*

And is it, for example, possible to learn the future?

*Yes, of course. Many people have these abilities, although more often than not they hide it. This is not anything particularly great since the true greatness is reaching out to Love, and not looking into the future. Clairvoyance is only a play and can be given up anytime without any harm to the spiritual path, just the opposite – with great benefit.*

Thus, Master, your words seem to confirm that so-called paranormal abilities are not a sign of spiritual progress.

*The best sign of spiritual progress is how much you are able to love God and live in love for Him during the day. It is best to forget so-called paranormal phenomena. This is the simplest way leading you up the garden path to Love and a spiritual aspirant does not need paranormal abilities at all.*

But, for instance, many saints had such spiritual gifts.

*Your definition of sanctity has little to do with reality. There are many among the so called "saints" who utterly do not deserve this name. Likewise, manifesting of extrasensory abilities is not any proof of spirituality; it only proves the existence of such phenomena. Many people, not connected to any religion at all, have the abilities of clairvoyance in various forms.*

*I have already said what is a measure of spirituality – it is the ability to stay in love for God and be guided by it in life. The rest is only addition. Therefore, love. It will bring you the most of true blessings.*

Master, but many yogis, masters and teachers of yoga also have demonstrated paranormal abilities.

*Very many have not shown them at all, understanding well their significance and they will not even mention they have such a thing at their command. Think it over. What is visible outside is not important. It is often only a pretence hiding inner emptiness.*

Only You are Fullness.

*I am Love.*

Let me refer to books about yogis one more time. Some of them exhibited abilities of mental command over the course of events. They were able to possess the minds of other people and provoke various events to occur.

*It is true.*

Isn't that of some value as well?

*No. Love is of value and it is Love that counts. All other abilities are fleeting and their importance to spirituality is highly problematic. Hundreds of people chased mirages and became entangled in the law of cause and effect completely unnecessarily. They were leaving the royal path of love in favour of pursuing the illusions of personality. Think, for instance, what significance for your progress would the ability of changing anything into gold with the power of thoughts only have?*

I think that I would get bored very soon. It is ability without lasting importance and value.

*Oh, and this is a good answer. And what havoc would it create if people learned about it ...*

Master! You are absolutely right. It is better to stay as far away from such abilities as possible.

*The power of love is the only, unique and most important power in your life. The other powers are but false appearances.*

## 35. The Primeval Word

Master, I have a question that has been on my mind for some time already. Does the permanence and specific properties of materials such as hardness, cohesiveness or colour depend on your incessant action or are they created once and stay that way until they disintegrate?

*All properties of matter depend on Divine will which continuously keeps its molecules in motion creating "materiality" with relations and laws that rule it. The laws of physics, mechanics and thermodynamics are a reflection of basic design principles well-thought-out and brought into effect by the Creator.*

*But there is also the other side of the coin. Things are not what they are thought to be.*

*Your mind associates materiality with such properties as hardness, weight, spatiality and temperature. Having grown somewhat accustomed to special effects you can easily imagine some heavy and large thing suddenly disappearing, people levitating and penetrating walls, etc.*

*In Divine reality there are no limits of time, space or classically understood materiality. Everything is possible there – any object may disappear or appear. Matter is like Plasticine – perfect and dedicated raw material.*

*Matter is an expression of Divine goodness and love. The Universe is a curtain behind which God hides His Beautiful Face...*

*Why do you endlessly analyze materiality? **It is time for turning to the Creator.** By studying the work of art only, you will never get to know the Artist. You can only gain some idea of His wisdom, momentum and amazing precision. You must finally turn to the Creator of all of this.*

*The Universe is only a **sign and a signpost**. It is not the only one and ultimate reality.*

*It is a Symbol emerged from love, a symbol of deep and beautiful meaning. Its meaning can be expressed in one word – only one. Would you like to learn it?*

Yes, of course!

***LOVE** is that word. This is the **Word that was there in the Beginning**.*

*First it existed as only the **Meaning**, without any outer expression – pure, primeval **Essence – God Himself**. It is this Word that decided that it is the right time to express itself.*

*Thus Love brought the Universe into existence and in it the whole abundance of manifestations of itself, of its primeval Meaning.*

*Every form you see, the visible and invisible world, is the manifestation of GOD'S LOVE, which expresses its Being this way. Thus arose space as an arena of coming into existence as well as time as a measure of the cycles of transformations.*

*Love is not subject to any limitations or laws established for its materials.*

*It acts out truths about its existence on the stage of the Theatre of Reality created for the purpose. This is the truth about the Goal and the Essence of all things.*

Modern science claims that the Universe arose in the Big Bang and that matter and time came to existence just at that time. How was it in actual fact?

*Yes, a bang really was big. **It was an enormous explosion of joy!***

Can I do anything for You?

*Yes, smile at me!*

I love You for your tenderness, Master.

*And I love you too – always remember about it. Let love to the loving Creator sprout in your hearts and later grow into a mighty tree, under which the whole world will find shelter. Come all of you, come close to me – right now, here.*

## **36. Sleeping and Dreaming**

What are we going to talk about tonight?

*About sleeping and dreaming. Sleep plays an important role in human existence; however, sleep is quite different from what both science and so called public opinion ascribe to it. Sleep is the time of contact with Eternity. It is a time when the whole personality with its problems and energies stays turned off and the "higher man" can go for a long journey beyond the limits of this planet. There, it meets Teachers who help it to cope with current issues. Sleep is a blessing and a great rest for the soul.*

*Before going to sleep it is good to turn with the whole self towards God, asking Him for love and guidance during the night journeys. You will see the difference immediately. Simply, there will be different dreams. We fall asleep with the intention of getting close to Divinity. We wake up with the intention of devoting the day to taking the next step towards Divinity.*

*It is also possible to get close to God during dreaming by immersing deeply into His radiance that is filled with the heat of His love; asking Him for closeness and for release from the cycle of earthly transformations, for suppression of karmic loads and all backlogs of the past. In this manner, with intentions such as these, you should be falling asleep every night.*

Is it possible to be conscious during dreaming and these journeys?

*Naturally, it is, but this is a rarity nowadays.*

Why is it so?

*Mainly because people are not prepared mentally. Out-of-body journeys could cause big problems and turbulence in life; or personal pride, or chasing elusive mirages in the land of dreams. Nobody needs that. You need love and joy, you*

*need happiness, and these can be found in God in great abundance. Begin turning towards Him. Do not desire out-of-body journeys, they are not really worth it.*

*Out-of-body journeys are neither any achievement nor proof of progress in spiritual development. Spiritual progress consists in everyday approaching the loving Divinity, in learning of modesty, devotion and love.*

*Moreover, there are some dangers related to these journeys, such as mental disorder, the possibility of contact with unfriendly beings wanting to take over the people at your side, or your development into pseudo spiritual authorities.*

*They bring much more damage than benefit in the stage of evolution you are at, therefore it is not recommended to aspire to have them. Please, all of you take my warning to heart. This is absolutely the wrong route to Divine Love.*

Astral travel and out-of-body journeys have become trendy nowadays and there are many books on the subject. Also, there are many people who teach techniques of leaving the body.

*It is true, but you know my opinion on the subject and there is no point in drawing out this discussion. These are dangerous matters for you and they do not serve your spiritual progress. You will get into trouble and go through many sufferings as the result of such irresponsible actions, actions that will, at last, direct you towards me and teach valuing my words. However, this is a roundabout route. The simple route leads through love, not through pseudo spiritual accomplishment. Turn towards Love, It will liberate you.*

*The same applies to graduates of the schools that teach seeing of the aura, healing with energy, awakening of paranormal abilities. Take into account that I am and I see everything and if you would need some abilities then you would get them as a gift. However, if it does not happen then it is not without a reason. Each of you has got the whole Universe in himself. This is the truth in view of which the pursuit of getting paranormal abilities is but a play appropriate for children. Dear children, the time has come to put toys aside and slowly move to the next grade. You will see in no time that it was worth it...*

*Please, do not fill "emptiness" with random and often harmful "achievements." Devote your valuable time to turning towards the Divinity latent in your hearts, which has been waiting for its time. Get close to Divinity. This is the right direction. Fill this emptiness with the highest value – love towards Divinity.*

I welcome You Master. I have a question. There are many beings on the "other side" that try to connect to us in many ways, such as during the time of dreaming. They dwell on different levels of being and I am under the impression that they resemble us very much.

*It is true, but one should not attach too much weight to it but rather, strive to get close to God and have Him as your goal. Then all lower planes are being passed by in the twinkling of an eye, heading straight into the arms of the longingly awaiting you Highest One.*

*Of course, there are also those on the "other side" who turned away from Him sticking stubbornly to their established concepts and imaginations. They chain themselves to one plane of being and are content with it. Yet the majority enter the Light.*

*Many beings zealously ask for light for those staying in darkness. So there also, the situation keeps improving constantly, raising them up to loving Divinity. If you establish yourselves in Divine matters while you are alive, you will not have any problems after leaving the body.*

Are feelings after leaving the body similar to those during lucid dreaming?

*Stay constantly guided towards loving Divinity in life on this and the other side. Trust that although you may have a problem with finding the way, Divinity knows perfectly which direction you should be heading at any time. And it leads you just that way. Have trust.*

### **37. Freedom, Compulsion and Love**

Master, I have the following question. Should I, do I need to – please pay attention to the choice of words – turn to You or rather not when I am, for example, among people in a city, or is it enough to enjoy a walk, the sun, the colours of trees?

*The turn to me is more important than the joy of looking around.*

So I should be turning to You then? Must I?

*"Must" is a good word. Understand that you are getting the most then!*

The word "must" relates to something I do not want to do. I prefer freedom.

*Freedom is good, but **love is better**. You simply have the habit of thinking about yourself and acting in a definite way. You are not fully aware of this habit and if you do not break it you should be choosing the higher good. You understood this well some time ago.*

Yes, when You used to come with wonderful feelings.

*I was coming for you to feel distinctly what is there on both sides of the coin, that "you yourself are the beauty of the landscape."*

OK, all right, but to smile at somebody who forces you to do something?

*Your Father can force you, but you love him in spite of that and are able to gift him with your smile. There is no ill will in my actions. There is understanding of your needs and directing of events for your good. I do it for you. I am guided by love.*

*It is Love that is important, not resistance. You would like to break free and not to accept some rules you consider limitations for you. You are going through the time of settling with yourself. I am showing you the path you ask about. Break the resistance of habit and choose the higher value, even though it is not fully clear today. With the passing of time you will see that it was the only way out to finally rise above the limitations imposed by personality.*

*This state results from the working of the mind. Releasing of old backlogs causes them to dominate in perceiving the world for some short time. There is*

*stubbornness, pride, anger etc. You are not fully aware of their influence on you and this is where your question about limiting of freedom comes from.*

*I am the navigator of your ship. I know where the dangerous reefs are and inform you about them. I have the perfect echo sounder and I am able to guide you safely through all difficult water routes. You may not listen to me, but you run the risk of running aground or hitting underwater rocks.*

*The principle is this: in the times of doubt **turn to God, not to the world**, not even to yourself and your way of thinking. This is very important – not **your** point of view but **God's**, not **you** but **God**, not personality but **me**. This is the principle. If you grasp and apply it, at once your life will be easier.*

All right, but how to carry this out in life? Let us consider a few examples, maybe even silly ones. Shopping, for instance – should I be buying what I want or what You will? How to differentiate between these two situations? And what about talking to people, should I say what I think or what You would like me to say?

*Here is the answer. What I say is more important. It is natural considering who I am. That is, understand me properly, considering the love I have for all of you, my dedication and imperative of bringing you good of higher rank. Is this clear enough for you?*

Yes.

*Always ask with all possible love you have: Master, **what do You wish, what does your Love point to?** Keep turning towards Love – I am repeating this and will repeat it yet again thousands of times. This is most important now. Keep turning towards the lively feeling of love, towards the loving Creator, the lively imagining of His closeness, His love, His goodness, His tenderness.*

*Direct yourselves towards Love during conversations with people. People need me, not you. They need my powers, not your world views. Speak less and my influence through you will be much stronger.*

*Steer towards love and soon many questions will simply disappear. Be patient. Be devoted. Work on these characteristics. And trust.*

*Offer everything you do to me and allow me to carry it out **my way**. Keep turning with requests and prayers to me to let me speak up and to pass on what needs be passed on. Offer me also all the results of "your" actions.*

*Put Love in the first and the second place. Speak slowly directing your attention towards me. Speak good, do not speak bad things. Speak with sweetness flowing from me. Help ever, hurt never.*

*Offer every activity, thought and word to me. Allow me to participate. Make way for me by removing what constitutes you, your habits – simply move yourself away and, while turned towards love, allow me to act. If you do not know **how** to do it, ask me to **teach** you. I will certainly do so.*

*From two paths: yours, based on "I" and mine, always choose the higher path that is mine. Learn to do it in the midst of everyday life. We will get back to this subject yet again. It is not possible to get on this path and remain "yourself." You need to change, although these changes may not be to your liking for some*

*reasons. Remember, it is not I who come to you, but it is you who are turning yourself into me.*

Augustine in "Confessions."

*Not him, me.*

"People need me, not you, my powers, not your views." Beautifully said and how pertinently.

*Ponder over my words well. You like to talk a lot, but the transformation does not come through words alone. It takes place thanks to love that flows from me. Therefore, stay silent more often while directed towards me with your heart and mind.*

Thank you, Master, for your in-depth explanation. My next question is, well, a bit funny, it's about going shopping ...

*Turning towards loving Divinity at every moment is the first and the most important thing and there is no such situation where this hint would not apply. If there is love in man, when he is able to stand above his own imperfections and limitations, when he is not attached to any possible results and in his heart he asks Divinity to show him its will, then every decision is a step forward.*

*Stay in love, stay in the closeness of the Creator. Then flow in the stream of life with this awareness. It does not matter if, from time to time, you get snatched by a rapid current. It does not matter that sometimes you will be under the impression of being pulled in by a vortex and that you are spinning around in circles. Keep coming back to this treasure I am revealing here to you. Keep coming to closeness and love for the Creator-who-loves-you. There is no better and safer spiritual path than this.*

*Do not get attached to decisions. Approach everything with lightness, with love, with imagination. Shopping is a play, driving is a tour. There are always many things to admire in the Creator's garden. Let love guide you, the rest is not so important and it will settle on its own.*

Excuse me, Master, for a temporary change of subject. You want me to ask You – all right, it is so nice that I do it willingly, but You do know what we need.

*What also counts is the act of turning upwards itself, turning towards Love. This carries the message and reminds you that there exists Someone much greater, more powerful and more loving. Every turn towards Divinity brings an effect. Sometimes it is a direct answer to the request but very often it is grace of different kind. Therefore, it is worthwhile to pray and ask for help and for the Higher Power-who-loves-you to carry matters out its way, not yours.*

*Each turn with love and tenderness towards God is a step in the right direction. The means are requests, prayers, love, sweet and tender words and thanks afterwards, and gratefulness for acts of grace. Love is most important. Therefore, ask even if you do not get anything notable in return.*

*Ask more often for grace for others, for a better lot, for the light for the strayed, for help for the suffering, for hope for those who have lost even this. Love considers your selfless requests concerning good of other beings with great tenderness.*

*And fulfils them.*

The very next day I put into effect what You conveyed to me. I went to the city – rather not where I wanted but where You would point to. As a last resort “I will go for a nice walk” – I thought to myself. Despite it being winter time it was sunny and a very nice day.

I left my home and got a feeling prompting me to drop into certain place, a shop. Why not? Strolling unhurriedly I rejoiced over it and hummed bhajans. In the shop, without attaching attention to anything and only staying with You I found a warm shirt that fitted me perfectly; something that I have been trying to find for a long time. Now I had it – without looking for it.

After leaving the shop I felt I should go further. I began wondering around the city allowing your subtle guidance to lead me. You invited me into a cake shop. It was wonderful. I was about to come back, when the sudden thought came: drop into a bookshop. I was not really up to it, but I thought: what do I care? And there, in the musical section, which I normally do not look at, I found a cassette with mantras by Sri Shankara. This contained the “Shivo-ham” mantra, among others, that I used to listen to years ago and had been looking for ever since. And in addition, it was marked down by 30% of original price!

Thank you Master for these cool presents and for showing me so **clearly how** You speak to me while I am among people. I will remember that and draw appropriate conclusions for the future.

Learning with you is never boring.

The cassette has been giving me a lot of joy. It contains five long mantras beautifully sung in Sanskrit and translated into English. Thank you. I am being elated by it towards You my dear Divine Guru.

Friends abroad, who own a clothing business, asked me to find dyes for wool in the country. They had over a hundred of wool sweaters of high quality and a very good brand name, but in colours that had just gone out of fashion. Their merchandise had been staying in the warehouse and the money invested looked like going to waste. An initial search for the dyes did not yield any results.

Sunday came and I had business to do with other friends. I was hesitant if to visit them as they are very religious people and I did not want to put them in an awkward situation by talking about business on a Sunday. But at the same time I had the clear impression that I should do it. About 5 PM I felt I had to leave. I went there and in the shortest possible manner I explained the issue and we settled it at once. They had a visitor from their family so I felt even more awkward. I was almost going out when I asked them if, as being more experienced people, if they knew what dyes to use for wool. And what a surprise came! They looked at one another and said that although they knew something, but their cousin who was sitting in the living room was a chemist and had specialized in dyeing of textiles for many years! He even planned to start his own dyeing company!

We were introduced and for the following half an hour I listened to a lecture about theoretical and practical facets of dyeing of woollen yarn as well as about its discolouring. As it turned out it was a very complex issue and a non-professional would have a lot of trouble with it. When he learned that the wool in the sweaters was very good quality and was a combination of different expensive kinds of cashmere, mohair and pure wool, he advised to decrease the price to the minimum and export to another country with a different vogue. He said that the risk of causing damage to the textile and additional costs of dyes and work would exceed any possible profit and that the whole undertaking would be unprofitable. In this way I took free advice from an excellent professional and passed it to my friends on the same day.

Thank you, Master, for your help.

### 38. Devotion

*What is devotion and what does it mean in general? It is the pivot of life for some while others do not associate it with anything. It is worthwhile to pause for a moment to consider its meaning, as understanding this will enable you to take a large step towards Divinity in yourselves.*

*Devotion is love manifesting in action. Giving oneself over to the loving Creator, to his disposal is the first step. The second step is tender and intent listening to Him, to be able to hear, feel or notice His inspirations pointing to what He would like you to be doing. Devotion is the love-filled engagement in the matters of the Beloved, moving everything else aside. Devotion is the essence of service to God and others. Devotion is the absence of your own desires and ideas; it is fully relying on the Higher Power without seeking support within oneself or from others, but only in God-who-loves-you. Devotion is the expression and climax of love. Devotion is the breath of Divinity in you. Devotion is sanctity.*

Baba, may I begin asking questions now?

*Yes, ask.*

It seems to me that there is not such devotion in me. Certainly not that deep.

*Every man has in himself everything that is best and most wonderful, but one needs to know how to reach out for it. One needs to want and know. If you want I will tell you what to do in order to know.*

Of course, this is a wonderful idea, please, tell me about it.

*Learning of devotion has a few stages. The first stage is devoting of speaking. Do not speak too much. It is better to say too little than too much, especially in regard to spiritual matters. The words of people turning towards Divinity carry its Power that, however, gets lost in verbiage. Speak less, work more.*

*Devoting of thoughts is the second stage. Do not think bad of anybody and anything, stop such thoughts immediately. Everything around is Light and Divinity. Give all thoughts you consider "yours," those you consider being "yourselves" to Divinity-who-loves-you.*

*The third stage is devoting of deeds. Do not do anything for "yourselves." Everything you do, do for Love, for the highest and most loving Love. Devote every action, whether small or big, to the Loving One.*

*Meditate about Love, meditate about the closeness of the loving Creator.*

*Consistent practicing of these four steps will start a new, positive transformation in you.*

Master, and what if we live in an environment, where, because of habit or a specific culture, people are taught and have become accustomed to speaking ill of others? They will impute naivety and immaturity to us, not knowing life, not knowing people. What to do in such a situation?

*First turn to Divinity asking it to accompany you. This is the best, universal hint.*

*Then practice the following three steps.*

*Firstly, realize that you should not get into an argument with the person you are speaking with, nor engage in attempts to convince him of the validity of your point of view. It always leads to unnecessary disputes. Similarly, you need not explain where your standpoint comes from.*

*Secondly, you may state that you both, he and you, have the right to your own point of view. You respect the other person's viewpoint, but you act according to your own.*

*Thirdly, think how you can turn the situation in a positive direction. In doing so remember that your actions speak louder than words and people learn from example, not from lecture. What you want to convey, show it by actions, and speak less instead.*

Does this mean that we are to give examples to others by our actions?

*Yes and no, as it will be difficult for you in the beginning to become examples of love in action. As time goes by and with your advancement, you will, by the force of events, become examples for others. But this also should be a side effect of your path and in no case its goal. The loving Creator and serving Him with love is the goal.*

Master, how should we be learning devotion?

*Begin from zeal in serving. Ask for the possibility of zealously serving Divinity-who-loves-you. Try to do your best in what you do, to please the Divine Guru. Ask Him to point out what He would like you to do. If you ask in the silence of the heart, if you ask with humility and with love, hints and answers will come. Follow them. The state of mind, humility and desire to serve Divinity, are the key point here. Offer the idea itself, its realisation as well as all fruits, both material and immaterial, to Divinity.*

*Meditate. Take challenges that come to you trying to do everything for the common good. Abandon thoughts about yourselves. Forget about yourselves. Remember that love is most important and devote yourselves and your actions to Love. Not to anybody or anything else. Not to other people or some matter.*

How are we to distinguish your voice from other voices? For instance, how do we distinguish You and your voice from the voice of the ego which is showing us some promising initiative?

*Good question. Work where you are, make efforts to do good, then the continuous turn towards Divinity and readiness to serve in ever greater forgetfulness of yourselves will bring about the wonder of transformation in you. Do not pick occupations according to your liking, but ask me to lead you where you can serve me and others. Do not follow self-interest and the possibility of obtaining anything in return for your work. Love, humility and willingness to serve the loving Creator without awaiting anything in return – let these three stay for good in your minds. They are the signposts for continuing to walk on the path and a protective shield against oncoming adversities.*

How are we to get rid of the desire to receive something in return for our efforts? How to learn selflessness?

*Another good question. Selfishness will disappear when you turn towards God and stay in His closeness.*

*Selflessness is the ability of getting rid of your "own" desires and motives for actions – all of them except for love. It is an action without results awaiting or underlying and without personal interest. Be careful and do not follow thoughts pointing to "What will I gain from that?," "What's in it for me?," "What will I get in return?," "How good will I become?," "I will be somebody," but keep turning all of them gently into closeness to Love.*

*Keep turning **all** thoughts into the permanent presence of the loving Divine Teacher.*

*If you continuously remember about this meditation in closeness of the Creator and use it often, your life will become much easier and your spiritual path will be leading quickly upwards to Love. Ask me for selflessness. Remember that I am always at your disposal. I love you all.*

Master, sometimes we are not able to distinguish between mercenary and selfless thoughts. We are used to thinking in certain ways, and often simply unable to control ourselves.

*This is why, my dear, I have told about the transformation of all thoughts into the closeness of the Creator-who-loves-you. Not observing them and attempting to distinguish (because your mind is not prepared for it), and turning upwards as often as possible. This new, good, habit with the passage of time will replace the previous one.*

*Do not deliberate "Is it mercenary or not?" "Is the motive good?" as it is only an intellectual play. It will happen sometimes that, while staying in silence and love, you will see the reality of some of your motives; remember then to keep turning towards love. Do not reprove yourselves and do not expose yourself to unnecessary experiences and sufferings. Selflessness will come with practice and with time. Selflessness is a gift, it is grace.*

Baba, I admit that I am pretty tired so I am allowing myself to turn to you with my heartfelt request for another question; there is simply nothing coming to my mind after many hours spent in front of the screen.

*Love knows the way, knows questions and answers. If the world is a question then...*

God is the answer.

*Yes, Yes, Yes. You do it properly. My questions are better than yours.*

What if I ask You about what You would like to be asked for?

*And this is another good question. It contains a turn to me with request about expressing my opinion. You should behave this way as often as possible. And, as yet, it is not important that you cannot hear my answers. They will come in their own time, for they have to come. This is how Love works, just show some patience. And now let us move to the answer. I would like to be asked about what the influence my book will be on its readers.*

Baba, this is surprising, but perfect question. I will listen to your answer with great attention and pleasure. What, then, will the influence of this book on its readers be?

*For many people it will come as a sobering shock that will allow them to change their way of looking at life. And this is not at all because I have placed here many new things; and because I have filled it with energy that will help you cross over the walls of ego towards the wonderful meadows of love.*

*The energy will blow up old thinking structures, clean you and cause you to become gentler and more loving. You will be lighter spiritually and closer to the Creator's love thanks to it.*

*Imperceptibly for you, you will get a few steps closer to the loving-you-Being that has already been waiting with open arms to embrace and nestle you against its heart. This book is like a letter from someone very dear and loving who sends directions how to find him and attaches a few banknotes to be sure you would have something to buy petrol with.*

*My words that are contained in this book will be speaking to people for many, many years and they will inspiration to seeking and efforts to follow this shortest path possible – leading from the mind to the heart. Most of you have never heard about it and this is why a series of my books comes into being. I love you, be aware of it.*

*The content presented here along with my energy will be like a spark that will ignite a fire in the souls and hearts of many beings – the fire of love and devotion. Therefore, you should write. You should face all obstacles and submit the work at my feet as soon as possible. Many beings are already waiting for it. It will be translated to many languages. It will bring people a lot, a lot of Light which they hunger after so much and have been waiting for so long. Let Light, Love and Goodness be victorious in you all.*

*Keep learning the devotion and sacrificing of your own needs for Divinity to be able to manifest itself in you unhampered. Enjoy life and love, for this is exactly what this world and this Universe was created for, a work of Love created from nonexistence.*

*You are concerned about mutability but know that what is most valuable never passes away. The most valuable jewel is hidden under the thin layer of events. Just reach out for it and love will immediately be at your side and in you. It is not worthwhile to dwell on the world any longer. Instead, continue flowing towards Divinity. It is the primeval Source, where persons, things, states and all what is visible and invisible emerge from. It is the Source you have emerged from yourselves and into which you will merge again one day.*

*The world has great power of attraction and it is Divinity alone that is able to set its power against it, providing the insight and love necessary to destroy the ties with the past. Only Love is able, thanks to the Divine Fire, to reduce to ashes everything in you that is negative, cold and far from God. Only Love can do this. Therefore, your turns to God and constant focussing of your attention on Him have such immense significance. Even a thin thread of Divine energy triggers changes, makes you stay open onto higher values and gently get through all mental states.*

*The spirit becomes bright due to love and goodness accumulated within it, for they are its Light. My message is directed to people seeking love, trying to attain a state, wherein it flows naturally straight from the heart and changes everything around into love and happiness. It is the source of every positive transformation; it sublimates, purifies, soothes the pain and annihilates all past mistakes.*

*Decide whether you want to follow the voice of the world or even your own, or to follow the voice of Love. If you choose the second option, focus on me, on my closeness and then stay that way, thereby resigning from your personality and separateness from me.*

*I am happiness, joy and love at the same time. I am the One Who Is and today, as it has been centuries ago, I am presenting my offer to you—the offer of coming back to the original state of paradise—happiness of living in union with the Creator. Great acts or special efforts are not essential in order to take this step. It is as simple as imagining approaching me, hugging me and clasping me tightly like someone closest and most loved. Leave yourselves aside. Look at me, think of me, yearn for me and always be nearby, then I will take care of all the rest my way.*

*A bow in front of the inner Divinity will help you to transform yourselves into humble and quiet devotees of the only Love. Meditation will raise your sensibility close to the loving Creator and this way you finally will be permeated through and through by the Divine Energy, Light and Love.*

*And there will finally come a day when you become oneness with That, and the whole individuality and separateness, left before the doorstep of loving Divinity, will disappear, replaced entirely by love, love, love.*

*I would like you to know that I will continue to wait for you and my offer will be valid until you decide to go in the direction of Love and persevere on the path until its very end.*

Master, how are we to go towards You in our daily life? We are forced into making continuous choices and decisions, probably even more difficult today than in the past, as life becomes more and more complicated.

*Good question. Usually the best are the decisions made in the situation when you are close to me and when you do not ponder what would bring you the best benefit. Egoism, the desire of being somebody and achieving personal profits lead you onto narrow paths. Cut yourselves off from these inclinations presenting them to Love and constantly, forgetting about yourselves, making your way towards the Creator-who-loves-you.*

*Put your personality aside and turn with the request to God that He directs you and your decisions. Furthermore, offer all the results, all the effects, of your actions to Him. For some time, before you get used to it, you may feel as if you*

*are "losing control" over your life. But if you are directed towards me, you will understand quickly that this is exactly my blessing.*

*You do not need to understand, know the results, nor see the future; but know that when you pray hard for guidance, God appears and takes that part of your burden that you are able to entrust Him with. Ask Him for help and later smile nicely to Him in gratitude. Such a reward for the effort will be more than enough for Him. He is always happy, but your efforts to make Him happy have the power of transforming you towards fullness of the inner joy and spiritual satisfaction.*

*It is worthwhile to love God and worth it to get close to Him. Why is it that so few people today understand this fact? It was caused by your religions propagating myths about a vindictive, fearsome and distant Deity. They should be teaching the truth instead – about the loving, close and dearest-of-dearest Friend, Counsellor and Guardian. God is Love and Love is God. All the tenderness, all the love and all the happiness are contained in Him.*

Master, how do we learn to distinguish your voice from the voice of personality? Are there any special techniques?

*Yet another good question.*

Thank you for inspiring it.

*I am glad you appreciate it. How to discriminate my voice from the voice of personality? There exist many ways, but none of them solves all problems; therefore I will not talk about techniques but will focus on the rule.*

*Firstly, know that loving Divinity is constantly present and can hear everything, and none of your requests are left without response. And if you only try to get closer to me, then I will appear in your life in a natural way and begin having my share in it. I am taking over a part of your duties in accordance with your turn towards me. If you are, or try to be, focused on me then just turn with a quiet prayer to me and I will prompt you what is necessary to do or say to be up to the situation. And nobody needs to or even should know about it.*

*Secondly, you must know that my answers will concern yourself, your decisions and your conduct. And this is what I usually limit myself to. In very exceptional cases I will be telling you also about what I think of the behaviour of others or what they should do in a given situation. But let us adopt here the hard rule: these hints are exclusively for you and you should not be passing them further, unless they clearly ask you for it. You may suggest what you would do in their place, but in no case you are allowed to invoke me.*

*Thirdly, know that I am both, the action and the doer, and everything happens in me. Yet, if you have allowed the voice of egoism to lead you, turn to me asking that I remove the effects and take them on myself in order that nobody suffers damage as a result of your actions, or that it is the least possible damage. This way you will decrease the amount of karma that you cause directly by your conduct. Only when Love and Light fully win in you, you will be permitted to help others invoking my voice that you hear from the heart and it will be as natural as breathing. Until then, stay silent about the Source you use.*

*Fourthly, offer to God all the results of your actions. This way you stop creating connections with possible profits from the results. Ask that He takes them over as a gift of love, the gift flowing from the pure and ego-less heart and that in return He bestows love for Him on you. Do not be governed by self interest but by that*

*which God will tell you in your heart. This step will purify your heart and elevate it above the attraction of the things of this world. Thus freed and calmed, having the loving Divinity for your guide, you will walk through life.*

*Fifthly, elevate thinking and feelings higher and higher making your way with love towards God and repeating mantras or His names. They are loaded with special power available for devoted followers. Keep repeating Divine names until they unite with the breath and will harmoniously and naturally flow merging into mental background. Keep repeating the Names with love and devotion. Their power is greatest then. There is no greater power than the power of love.*

But Baba, most of us live in the world full of egoism and we are not free from its influence. What should we do in such situation?

*Read carefully the answer to the previous question. Egoism activates at times, when you make decisions and tries to pull you to its side. Stop for a moment and turn with love to me so that I suggest to you the right solution. Egoism and bad habits urge and induce you to look after yourself, to think matters over, to succumb to desires. There are masses of thoughts, masses of emotions. You will put them in order if you devote yourself to love and constantly remember about the Divine Name. You will find more about this in the answer above.*

Some say that the voice of intuition is your voice in a man. Could You tell something more about it?

*No, this is not proper subject for now. I would like to tell about something quite different. We are taking a short break now and then we will work on the subject of changes in oneself.*

Will it be devoted to how we should work on ourselves?

*Yes.*

And what title should I write down?

*Love to oneself and I.*

I found a few quotations from discourses of Sri Sathya Sai. May I quote them here?

*Yes, of course.*

*“Love towards God is devotion. Love towards the world is attachment.”*

Sathya Sai Baba [March 2, 1992]

*“Devotion means loving contemplation of God, repetition of His name, worshipping Him and doing penance for Him. Service to the Lord is the highest expression of devotion. There is nothing which is not attainable through loving service to the Divine.”*

Sathya Sai Baba [January 16, 1988]

*“Love-filled devotion is the easiest path to the Divine. You must love all. The great quality of love is that it is the royal road to unity.”*

Sathya Sai Baba [November 23, 1987]

### 39. Love Towards Oneself and I

*You were taught that you should love and accept yourselves the way you are. The problem is that you really do not know yourselves and you do not know what is really there in you; therefore these types of hints are of lesser value than they could be. They are useful only at a time of inner conflict or struggling with oneself because they inhibit giving vent to aggression against oneself. Yet they give a false light in a long run. You cannot love yourself if you do not know who you are. It is not possible to love oneself if you do not know what love is, and you have almost no idea about it at all. Most of you associate it with yielding to your whims and impulses. You have been limiting yourselves to the body because, for ages, you have not known anything else. Therefore, in order to explain the issue a bit, I will express the issue in the following way: first of all begin to love God and try turning towards Him as often as possible and He will compose you the way He thinks fit. This way you will avoid at least a part of the egoism that focusing on oneself carries.*

*If I were to say more then I would add that you should love Divinity more than yourselves, your kith and kin and even your own life. This is how you should love the Creator. Then, your life would be beautiful and valuable indeed in its every second. Today such statements are in the domain of religions only and very few know what they really mean, but there will come days, when they become clear and simple for you and their naturalness will permeate your every deed, thought and word.*

Baba, may I have a question to You now?

*Yes. I see you became saturated with my style. I am pleased about it. Ask.*

We turn to ourselves and focus on our pain at times of suffering. It should be different according to theory, but simply, such is the practice.

*All right, but let us perhaps agree that I will be answering to questions, not to comments. Tell me then what the question is.*

Of course, excuse me, I was lost in thought. The question is: what are we to do when suffering for some reason, feeling badly and being unable to turn to You?

*It is good that the question got asked. You do not need to do anything. There is no obligation to tread a path to Divinity. But if you already understand or just sense that it is love towards me and that I am the only hope for you and many, many others then try focusing on me and my closeness **in spite of everything**, in spite of what you feel.*

*Ask me in the heart to take care of the issue and act on it my way, irrespective of its nature. Try focusing on and turning to me all the time. I will tell you that on this Earth and in the whole Universe there is no more important matter than turning towards Love. Your ordeals are not any important matter either. It is the principle used by all Masters and I recommend it also to you. Leave off yourselves and come to me. It is one small step but is more important than setting foot on the Moon. Love has been awaiting you for thousands of years. It is able to manage everything. Give it a chance.*

*It is time to say again a few words about love to oneself. Do not put yourselves in the first place because then you become more important than Divinity and this way you narrow down the horizons of your heart. Love cannot fit in it.*

*As regards your needs, you have a big problem with distinguishing between a real need and what is only a physical or mental whim. Therefore, you can freely put the dam up high against the so-called needs and learn how to settle for something small and modest.*

*Do not reach out for big things. Learn enjoying what you have and do not allow your "needs" to carry you away. These are mostly only desires tying you to the earth and they do not allow you to experience love. Being concerned with oneself is the second religion for you, sometimes much more important than the first one.*

*You are occupied with yourselves so much that there is no room for turning to God, for reflection on what useful thing you can do for others, for the society you live in, for the poor and the forlorn. Think over what I have said and begin reducing the burden that comes from excessive turning towards yourselves. Transfer your attention onto others and their needs. Transfer it even further – onto Divinity and love for it. Stay in love and it will liberate you.*

*You could avoid many things if you were not indentifying so much with the body and its desires. For the time being most people cannot understand that the goal of your being here is to learn love and finally become it; to become one with Love and live and do what Love wants to be done.*

*Observing the development of humankind from this perspective I can suggest that you have two ways to choose from. You can follow the way of experiences. It is a valuable path, although a burdensome one. And there is the way of love, which I am describing here. This way, in turn, is much simpler and faster. You just follow it straight towards the right goal, instead of heading towards false lights when you are on other ways.*

Baba, I have yet another question.

*It has been circulating in your mental sphere for a few days.*

Yes. What should we do when we realise that we have allowed personality to lead us? I mean some low intentions, qualities? What then? What about the decisions we made at that time?

*Nothing can be done when it is already too late. But you can always ask God for forgiveness and support in times when you feel down. The times of getting carried away by the ego happen so often that they practically fill 99% of your conscious life; so most of the hints in this book concern just such a state. Consistently practicing of at least part of these hints will give you at once the possibility of breaking off this point you have become mired in.*

*Keep asking Divinity for help and turning to it for love. Try to stay in closeness and do not allow too much thinking. It would be best if you cut thoughts off completely by getting busy with some work requiring a great deal of effort. Focus on God and not on yourselves. Try to do something useful and offer it to Him. We will get back to this subject after some time. It is too early now for you to be able to fully recognise such state and try to do something with it. For the moment we are focussing on the basics of the path towards Love. Love is gentleness and goodness; it is sharing and helping others.*

I was sitting in my room at the computer desk writing this book. It was about 2 PM when I took a break and went down to the kitchen for something I do not even remember – I probably got myself busy with dinner. There was a cassette with bhajans in the tape recorder. I felt the music penetrating my body somewhere near the spine and bringing happiness.

Words of love for Krishna, Rama and Sathya Sai were flowing from the tape and I felt them spreading out within me, bestowing on me the ecstasy of happiness. This was accompanied by joy and a kind of complete detachment from the world. I do not remember what I was thinking about, surely it was nothing important. I rather felt like I was submerged in a different reality having little contact with this one. Thank You for this experience.

*You are welcome. If you want to experience me more often, focus more fully on what I say to you, and there is a quite good deal of it. Work even more; work longer in concentration and dedication to me. Love is all you need.*

Are we going to talk about anything today? Or should I get busy with work? We still have a few hours of the night at our disposal.

*As you wish.*

And what would you advise me, Baba? I would like to spend the time some useful way and so that You could be pleased with my work.

*OK. In that case let us continue with the work. Now get busy with describing how you were doing your doctorate with my help.*

Should I include the story of my master's thesis as well?

*As you wish.*

Baba, my opinion has of no significance here. I am surrendering to Your loving will.

*All right, include both the stories then.*

## **40. How I was Making a Scientific Career Thanks to the Master**

Professor O. was my thesis supervisor. He was a very clever man, a genius, and his insight into complex mathematical problems often surprised me; he was also a very humble man at the same time. Cooperation and learning with him was real pleasure. I was allowed to study individually and with great freedom to choose what I wanted to learn since I belonged to a group of students with the best grades. So I chose Professor O. as my supervisor.

Yet, while being an excellent mathematician, he was not really intimate in specificity and matter covered in the studies and thus could not properly select the subject and the scope of my thesis. While my colleagues from the university were writing simple theses that did not require special effort, I was given a completely new formula to derive in the field of differential geometry. This thesis was really about mathematical structures in Einstein's special theory of relativity, and so, incidentally, I was able to show mistakes in the world famous works concerning so called Marinov's transformation allegedly calling into question Einstein's results.

However, deriving the new formula turned out to be a very difficult task. I spent hours on end on thinking about a form of a differential operator in some types of the external Lie algebras. One day, after one of such intensive sessions lasting for a few hours, I had really had enough. The problem was not giving up and tiredness was getting mixed up with impatience. I remember putting notes, papers and books together and forgetting it all. I leaned back in the armchair and sat for a long while not thinking about anything and looking at the blank wall.

Suddenly something strange appeared. I felt a small sphere of energy approaching me from somewhere. It quietly paved its way as if through some kind of aura layers of physical body and then, on reaching me, burst, revealing to me its contents.

In a sudden flash I saw the formula in the final form, the way it should look like. All elements of the differential operator separated clearly in the multidimensional space of the Lie algebra. I watched it bewitched. It was just so beautiful. After a while I saw yet another part of the “message” – a clear indication wherefrom I should start in order to arrive at the main formula.

Instantly, I wrote down both the formula and the hint and right away jumped into the derivation. At that time I still did not understand where the hint came from, what that clear sphere of “foreign” energy was and who had it sent to me.

In a sudden inflow of energy, after about three hours of labour I knew already that I had received a brilliant hint. The formula I arrived at was exactly what was given in the hint. It was only then that I was overtaken by real amazement. It was for the first time then and there that I began to realise that Master’s knowledge has no limits. I started feeling a great humility towards Him. This event made me wonder how many of the good results that I have achieved so far were His silent gifts to me.

The ponderings of those days fructified very well in the following life and, as it turned out soon, it was just the beginning.

The thesis I wrote went onto the shelf (reviewers received it too, of course) and I looked into it only years later. But there was something I was not aware of. I was to go through a difficult exam for my master’s degree. I knew there would be some final examinations but, not knowing why, I made the assumption it would have been about the thesis only and nothing else.

I had many other things to do at that time and the last semester of study was free of classes so I had no contact with my friends from the university and lived in blissful ignorance of the inevitably impending event.

I did not have the foggiest idea that the exam would all the subjects of the previous five years of studies, all the specialized lectures inclusive. In effect, while all my colleagues were intensively reviewing the material, I was looking after the Master’s matters more than my own.

The exam date was approaching inexorably. The supervisor had to leave for Mexico for a scholarship and was to come back after some time, so it suddenly turned out that the exam date fell on the middle of summer holidays. The examination board makeup was announced a month in advance. It consisted of a world-famous specialist in the field of differential

geometry and the chancellor of the university, a specialist on group theory. My supervisor was to be the third examiner.

The holidays came. I remember myself sitting at home a day before the exam and, of course, it even did not cross my mind to review the subject matters studied. About 3 PM I felt a sudden impulse: "Take a math book and start reading." Which? – I asked. Master pointed to the superb but difficult monograph titled, "General Relativity for Mathematicians" by Rainer Sachs and Hung Hsi Wu.

It made me wonder. I got this book as a gift from my father and there had not been any such monograph lectures in the Institute on general relativity for a few years.

I opened the book. The next impulse pointed to the chapter "The Einstein's formula." I read it carefully, took notes on the meaning of main tensors and on three specific cases, where the formula can be solved quite easily.

After about two hours I put the book back on the shelf with the sense of well-fulfilled obligation. I know it is strange, but I was not thinking in these terms at all at that time.

The next day, and it was July the 23rd, about ten thirty in the morning, I was climbing the stairs to the third floor of the Institute, where the exam was to take place.

The building is normally empty during holidays so imagine my surprise when on the stairs I met my colleague Paul from the University. When I saw his castor oil face I could not stop myself from asking what had happened.

He grimaced even more. "I did badly in my exam" – he answered.

"What did you have" – I showed my interest.

"I failed on the theories with degradation" – he answered. "The only thing I remembered was the theory of energy levels and nothing else."

"Hmmm" – I was thinking "you could have mentioned yet a few more things like the theories of nucleus, of particle spin..." – I recalled maybe five examples altogether.

"Yees... I am not happy" – Paul said and began walking down the stairs with bowed head.

After a few minutes I was waiting in front of the exam room. Right before eleven o'clock, the hour when the exam was to begin, I felt a great calmness coming. It cut off all the pessimism and anxieties. I turned to Baba with silent request for help.

"Go!" – I heard in response.

I pushed the door and got inside. My supervisor did not make it from Mexico so I had two professors in front of me.

"Can you possibly tell us something about your thesis" – began the chairman of the board.

I thought for a moment. I had it in my hand about half a year ago... but whatever. I took a piece of chalk in my hand and took a deep breath. The first thought came, then more of them. In a trice I wrote long sequences of formulas with their interpretation on the board. The board

became enlivened. More and more questions began to come. After some time I noticed that they were not typical exam questions anymore, but my examiners were clearly guided by true curiosity.

“And how would you present in this context...” There was no end to their questions and my answers! I was very surprised myself, and especially by my being at home in the matter.

“All right, but we must end our conversation, as per Exam Regulations, we need to ask you yet a few questions.”

It was this very moment that I learned and realized that I am to take an exam.

I checked the watch. It was twelve thirty. An hour and a half of very lively and interesting discussion passed unnoticed for me. To some it may not seem strange, but uncommonality of this situation was obvious to me. I was only a humble student and one of the professors was an eminent specialist in the subject and a teacher of my supervisor. Getting him interested in the area he had worked for almost twenty years verged on a miracle. And I, with considerable assistance from the Master, had managed to do it.

The extraordinary day was still far from being over for the first question was about to be asked.

“Could you possibly describe Einstein’s formula for us” – I almost sat down with excitement. Within ten minutes I wrote down two whole blackboards with compact formulas. While finishing deriving solutions for special cases I noticed a look of surprise on the faces of professors. I was no less amazed myself. I presented a compendium of knowledge on a very difficult subject in a very short time and in addition using very original and modern mathematics that nobody lectured and knew at the Institute!

“The second question belongs to me” – began the rector after a moment of silence. “Please discuss the theories of degeneracy known to you.” Dear reader, can you see oddity of this situation?

What followed was another ten minutes of answers and formulas given with express speed. This enveloped main theories, primary results, formulas and applications. Answers kept coming like shots from a rifle.

“Let me then, substituting for your supervisor, ask you the last question” – continued the rector. “Please tell us what you know about the boson theory of matrices.”

I must admit the question left me temporarily speechless. Surely, I must have met with this subject in the past, but at that time my mind was blank. All of a sudden, a lucky idea came to my mind. I turned to the Master with request for help and asked Him that very question. After a moment of silence I could hear something like a whisper coming from far away. These were two words: “Gell-Mann.” “Gell-Mann?” – I asked. But suddenly everything became clear. It was, of course, about the Gell-Mann matrices, named after the Nobel Prize winner in physics in 1969 in the field of elementary particles. I quickly described the group of matrices and their basic generators.

“So, we have no more questions. Thank you, sir. We must congratulate you for the outstanding knowledge you possess and Professor O. for being capable of educating such superb students.” The two professors shook my hand and asked for the credit book.

I left the room dragging my legs and immediately having to sit down on a bench in the hallway. The thought of passing a very difficult exam, or rather about the Master doing it a very witty style, was slowly entering my consciousness ... I was overcome by the feeling of great humility towards Him. If I had been able, I would have fallen down to His feet in gratitude for the assistance He had given me in His love. It is difficult to describe the devotion to God I could feel at that time. From my point of view events of that day as well as a few preceding days were simply a series of miracles I was very fortunate to be part of.

Baba, while recalling the past I just looked into the credit book. There I found “A” mark, round university seals, signatures of two professors, and no signature of Professor O. I want to thank You one more time for your love-filled help. The master’s thesis examination was one of the most interesting events in my scientific career. Thank you.

I feel I should ask You now for a few words of explanation and comment.

*All right. Firstly know that you had fully deserved my help at the time. You kept approaching me and had put me in the first place in your life and there had been no more important thing for you than my voice. How could I have not assisted you?*

*Secondly, high marks were useful in your later scientific career. You have always wanted to pursue a scientific career ever since you were a child and your life here would not be full without it. Years later, after learning well the pros and cons and achieving success, you were able to leave calmly, having no regrets and not looking back. You had fulfilled your desires and this is what it was all about. You would not have been ready to turn to me without these events. And now, please continue with your story.*

Let me get down directly to the doctorate. I changed to another university. The doctorate research lasted for four years and it took me a year to write the dissertation. I amended and generalised formulas known for twenty years. The most important formula stretched over twelve A4 size pages. This time I knew of the final exam to come. The Professors of the examination board told me roughly which subject areas the exam questions may relate to, so that I had some ten books to study. But the dissertation supervisor posed a real problem this time. This old professor had told me that only his question would be related to the dissertation itself.

The problem consisted of the work being very extensive with quite a large reviewing segment which also included a lot of subjects. Well, as usual, I was always doing something else, with not too much time left for having my nose in a book.

I decided at that time to use other abilities to learn what the question would be. The day before the exam I locked myself in the office and sat to meditation. Then I took the dissertation and began to carefully go through the table of contents. In the first place, I rejected subjects that were too complex mathematically, for the professor could not ask me about anything he was not at home with. Well, these are realities of this business. Then I looked through a list of related topics and eliminated them one after another using a similar rule. Finally, after about an hour of work, I had two subjects left. The Goos-Hanchen effect was the first of these; a subject from the theory of propagation that I knew well was the second one.

I quietened myself and asked the Master for help. I decided to internally ask my professor for the subject he would choose for his question. After a moment of concentration he appeared in front of my inner eye. I explained that I did not have too much time and therefore I took the liberty of asking him that way. I asked him to choose from the two subjects. The professor stood life-sized in front of my inner eye. He did not say anything, only pointed with his hand towards the Goos-Hanchen effect.

I cannot say I liked the answer. I asked him for a second thought. Maybe he will change his mind in favour of the second topic. Knowing the Goos-Hanchen effect only briefly I had no real desire for getting to the book. In my work it stood only for an illustration of more complex phenomena.

But the professor chose to stay persistent – again he pointed clearly that his question would be about the Goos-Hanchen effect. After short negotiations he pointed to his topic for the third time.

What could I do? I reached for the book and read the appropriate section a few times over and took notes.

The next day, my supervisor was the last one to ask me a question. I had answered the first three questions very well and knew I had already passed the exam. Yet, not being able to answer to my supervisor's question could convey a very negative impression and adversely affect later public defence of my dissertation. I got through a moment of high tension while listening to the question.

“Please discuss the Goos-Hanchen effect” – I breathed a sigh of relief.

Fifteen minutes later in the hallway I was profusely thanking the Master. I received “A” marks for the first three answers and “B” mark for the fourth. I passed the exam.

I was to defend my dissertation a few months later. Part of the Institute staff were in strong opposition to my para-scientific interests. I was quite well known for nonconformist statements, appearing from time to time on television and for one and a half years, being a co-host of a program on a local radio station. To tell the truth, they were mad at me because of that and I was sure they wanted to express this during my thesis defence. I knew I had to be prepared very well. But I was not able to foresee the actual course of events...

The day of public defence came. I was entering the examination hall as the fellow (a friend of mine) who was there before me had serious problems. He got assailed with questions and even attacked by one of professors, who publicly accused him of ignorance of the subject.

“Oh, nice beginning” – I thought – “Master, I am counting on your help, I will need it today in particular ...”

The Master was silent.

“Well, it can be the biggest flop in my life, but I will not surrender without fighting” – I thought.

I was shaking all over while entering the hall and during the beginning of the presentation. After a while I felt an energy flowing in that brought a slight surge of elation. After a while, the calmness that accompanied this energy me made feel like being there alone. I was

discussing consecutive slides. After about forty minutes I noticed the director of the Institute signalling to me to finish. The part I was worried about earlier began. It constituted of questions asked by professors and readers, the members of the Scientific Council, and of my answers. And a real concerto began. Questions were asked and I almost immediately and without thinking was giving answers. I did not think where from I suddenly knew all this and why it was so clear. Solutions kept coming immediately and so easily. My voice wavered once while answering a question on stochastic equations, a topic, objectively speaking, I knew rather poorly. I answered using as an example the variable thickness of the wooden pointer I had in my hand. At this point I was really surprised myself by the easiness and elegance I presented the solution to a very difficult problem. I would like to add that I have never deliberated of the problem before nor did I know the solution. It just came with extreme clarity and accuracy at the time I was standing in front of the crowd of people who filled the hall.

After the defence was over I was accepting congratulations on my last legs. These were strange congratulations. Firstly, all members of the Council congratulated me, even those, who earlier were hostile to me and used to show it openly. Secondly, one of the professors said that she had just attended one of the best lectures in her life. Thirdly, the Dean of the Faculty, while congratulating me on the brilliant style of the presentation said that he would make every effort for me to get employed in the Institute – if I only wanted to, of course. At that time I thought the world of science and of course I wanted the job. The Council unanimously awarded my doctoral dissertation with honourable mention and the Dean granted a prize. This was how my scientific career started.

It is difficult today to describe the devotion and humility I felt towards Master after leaving the exam hall. Someone else deserved this title, not me. But the Master, as He is, does not care about titles at all. I kept thanking the beloved Master for a few days. Today I thank Him again for His help and, first of all, for His love.

Today, years later, I look back to the work at the university with a great fondness. I liked the classes with students very much, although I was probably overly liberal. In effect, while my friends had moderate numbers of students, I always had them in excess. Yet, after a few years I felt clearly that a scientific career was not for me. Then I began to ask Baba for finding me a place where I could be more useful for Him so I would not waste my life poring over paperwork. Baba has fulfilled that request. Years later I realized that an academic degree and the feeling of superiority that accompanies it are a serious obstacle in life so I decided to never use it again, unless I had to mention it in some documents such as a biography.

*This is a good idea. Degrees puff out the ego and then due to this you have much trouble. You should have done it right after leaving the university, and not waited for that long.*

Yes, I apologise to You, Baba, for waiting so many years. I thought it did not matter, but it did and much too.

*If you had listened more diligently to what I was telling you over these years and decidedly brought my hints into effect you would be in a different place today.*

Yes, Baba, I apologise to You for wasting of so many of your gifts and clemencies being busy with myself.

*Today it is of no use to cry over spilt milk, but all of you could try harder. Put into effect more assiduously the good things that I inspire upon you. Instead of reading through twenty books, read one—and put the ideas learned into action in your life. You attach too much importance to theory while passing over practice. It is not good. You give chase to false lights, whereas attempts to apply would immediately bring the answer whether a theory is well-grounded or not.*

*You do not take care of your time, but contrary to what most of you think, you have very little of it. Given that you do not know tomorrow it means that you may end your life as early as tomorrow. Every day could be the last day. How few are the people who are concerned or at least think about this issue. You chase after richness, importance, whereas you have come naked to this world and naked will you leave it. You will not take anything with yourselves, except, perhaps, the load of desires and attachments. You do not look up to the gift you have received.*

*For a change, think today, even if for a moment longer, about the sense of your life and about anything valuable you have been able to do in it. Take a piece of paper and a pen and write down the ten most important things you managed to do for others. Will there be ten? They are very valuable on the other side. But how few of them there are in life! Make them happen much more often.*

Baba, to be sure I would like to ask you if both these stories are to be placed here or perhaps only one. Or should I give them in another place? What is your will?

*I would like them to be here. It is all right this way. Also the title could remain as it is – well, possibly better would be: "How I Was Making a Scientific Career Thanks to the Master."*

I am changing it right away. Thank you for the suggestion.

Master, I have yet another remark on the text above.

*Go ahead.*

I have just read it as one piece and must mention that what You say in other parts of this work has quite a different emanation from my memories from the past. Whereas your words cause elation and calmness, the turning towards the facts from life and these kinds of stories makes me feel at a loose end and it is accompanied by some heaviness in the heart.

*These are good observations. But reading a great quantity of my teachings all the time is tiring for people. Let us leave this part just in this place simply for entertainment, as an interlude. Although it is nothing important, yet it allows having a rest before moving on to other matters. Your questions and comments about life matters embellish the text and allow placing of my teachings in the realities of life.*

Also, while reading what I have written I realise, (or at any rate begin to realise) that my attitude to science, academic staff and my past is improper. It is also reflected in this part where the emanation is not absolutely pure. As if something else in this world besides You deserved enthusiasm. As if there was something more important, worthy of delight in and being recommended to anyone, than the path to You and your love.

*This observation is proper too. There is too little Divinity in this part, too much turning towards matters of the world and materiality. This does not uplift. Your accomplishments, whatever they would be, are nothing in face of the majesty of*

*Love. But let us leave this part as an interlude provided with your and my comments.*

One of the conclusions from this experience is the observation that if we are not engaged in something useful, on which we should focus our attention, then it is best to stay by your side, at your feet or in your embrace. We waste so much time unproductively.

*This is a valuable observation – only to put it into practice. Moreover, if you turn to me even in the case of "issues that require being focused on," they also will be dealt with much more easily. Try and stick to it. This book destroys the bases of social order, false bases you have been stuck in for centuries, and directs you onto paths of Divinity. Divinity resides in your hearts and the time has simply come for this to manifest externally. Keep turning with fervent prayer to God for help with this. Man is the ornament of the Earth – man who devotes his life to studies of and aspirations after the loving Divinity. God's love is your heritage and destiny.*

## **41. The Only Lasting Happiness**

*People usually mix up love with attachment or craving and hence so many erroneous concepts and suffering will follow them. Neither lust, nor attachment will give you lasting happiness, but only more or less fleeting satisfaction, momentary contentment, transient pleasure.*

*The only lasting value is Divine love, to which you can reach out during times of meditation and silence. This is a true jewel that you possess inside, where Divinity resides – the jewel whose value only increases with time and which is capable of bringing you the gift of anything you really wish for in your life.*

*Do you wish for happiness, never-ending contentment, satisfaction with the fact of existence itself? You have it all inside and in addition it is given together with love and devotion, with selfless service to everyone completely forgetting about oneself. It is the love you carry in your hearts that is the power which is capable of liberating you from the labyrinth of desires and mistakes.*

*The world, religions and doctrines are fundamentally flawed and incomplete, because they are not based on this timeless value that resides in your hearts. It is the only element able to give an inspiration indispensable for life and development of all your doctrines. If the mind is not deeply anchored in the Eternal then with time it loses its strength and dies out not being able to regenerate. Such is the fate of your religious and social concepts. They are doomed to decay from the very inception.*

*There is a lesson to be learnt from this truth: they can regain their original durability and strength if you turn to Love for it to take care of them, revive them again so that they are able to bring inspiration and good to humanity once more.*

*Your concepts die out also because you allow them to be motivated by desires for personal benefits and instead of giving more and more of yourselves; you begin to be heedless of the needs of others. Such a state cannot last for too long as it is being guarded by Divine laws. First you lose inner inspirations to get sunk in states of spiritual numbness later.*

Master, I have two questions concerning what You have said. How to “refresh” ideas of the past and how to practically perform cleansing oneself of egoism?

*Firstly, ask Divinity to guide you in this process. Many ideas of the past have no raison d'être anymore. They are contaminated too much with changes that have been introduced over years or centuries. Secondly, know that each of them must be compatible with Divine laws – especially with Love from which they must originate. Thirdly, they must be bringing good for everyone, without limitations based in religion, nationality, age or world view.*

Master, let me interrupt You. What about sexual minorities?

*No limitations, no discrimination. You are habitually condemning things which you do not know or understand. People steering their lives towards spiritual values and heading for loving Divinity should renounce judging of anyone. Keep accepting and giving away Love. This is what Love that you are does – Love that you all are. Stop judging. Begin to love Divinity and make your way towards Light beyond the limits of your minds. Find in yourselves Love that has no limits.*

*With regard to the second part of your question, I will answer thus: recall the idea in its pristine form, at the time when it was not yet subjected to processing by your minds. This is the phase wherein ideas manifest purely. Get back to that moment and recollect the way they looked like in their original form. And then ask the loving Divinity that it manages the thing so as to arrive at the state that suits it.*

In conclusion, a return is possible through implementation of changes leading to attaining of the form of the idea that was there in the very beginning.

*Be guided by the motto “nothing for oneself” and you will understand a lot.*

*Purity of thoughts and purity of intentions accompanying thoughts is a very rare phenomenon today, so rare that dual thinking – smart and perverse introduction of your own interests into everything you do – you regard as a norm. Divinity works in a completely different way. In God, there exists a basic unity of thought, word and action. This is one of inseparable attributes of Divinity. If your intentions and thoughts are not pure and do not derive from the Source, or you are not in contact with it even in a small degree, then everything you create is flawed, and it brings neither you nor any others joy. It does not promote any development, it is lifeless.*

*Your minds are burdened with the past so much that to look for anything pure, bright and clear in them would be in vain. A mass of darkness, lowly thoughts, desires and lust – this is a typical picture of the mentality of your modern times. Pure thoughts are a great rarity and that is why they are highly valued by Divinity.*

*Purity means selflessness, modesty and humility, devotion to the Highest and forgetting about oneself, acting without the desire for seizing anything for oneself, without thinking about any payment or reward. Purity is a work without hoping and waiting for its fruits, it is being guided by the well-being of others alone, by love that gives and does not take, love that does not desire anything for itself.*

*People of today are very mercenary and it is regarded by you as a social norm. But if your path is to lead towards God and His love then you should seriously consider the possibility of turning to Him with the request for showing you the*

*path to moulding in yourselves the purity of thoughts and intentions, to utter selflessness, to complete commitment to His Love and His work here.*

Baba, what would You like us to talk about now?

*You have been erring for ages searching for values in the world of dreams. Despite its "solidity," the material world is only a semblance of reality. By putting it in the first place you depart from Divinity, part of which you are and in which you should be reposing your hopes.*

*Being your parent, the Source you emerged from, I am outside and beyond this world and your place has always been beside me, not in the world, during your lifetime or after your death. Interiorly, you are always conscious of this truth and know perfectly that you can begin coming back to the Father's home anytime. Yet for some time now, fewer and fewer people have decided to take this step. The reason is partially your progressive entanglement in the affairs of the world. Your culture and religion helps in this. In seeking, as individuals, you have no choice; you see no truth nor support anywhere outside.*

*What you see around is your creation and it is perfect. Perfect as a working mechanism, since the causes and effects you triggered off fall short of perfection. The original mistake consisted in identifying with the body and assuming that you are an individual consciousness, physically limited, that is born and dies, whereas the truth is different. You are Divinity, Light and Love. It is only erroneous thinking about "oneself" as the body that prevents you from seeing the Truth directly.*

*This will change and we are currently witnessing beginning of this process. After many, many centuries there begins a wonderful period – the period of awakening of Spirit, the spirit of love, serving and devoting oneself with love to most loving God. Spiritual insights and transformations that have been brought to the Earth and still will be brought by the triple incarnation of Avatar will entirely change the way you live.*

*Coming to your consciousness imperceptibly there will be newer and newer spiritual truths, and if you integrate them and include them in everyday life, you will be living in a more and more beautiful and more happy world in which God will be your dedicated companion each day. In this way, mistakes in perceiving the world which have been so far limiting you will one by one disappear, until the days come when the last manacles break and the curtain of primeval illusion – the awareness of separation of Divinity and man – opens. On that day you will realise that there has never been any such "I" you considered yourselves to be and that all the time there has only been love, joy and happiness – the Power you call God.*

*What you hear, see, feel and what you think is not true. These are sensory impressions and reactions to them. Love and happiness are beyond these processes. Do not identify with the body. Think of yourself as of eternal Spirit residing in all living beings incarnating in the world for millennia, since the beginning of all times. Think of yourself as one with the Creator of the Universe. When you are close to me, immersed in deep meditation, bathed in deep and overwhelming love, then you are one with Divinity. This is your real state. This is just what you are.*

*Moreover, everything that surrounds you is an illusion resulting from the first mistake. Personality came to existence as a state of thinking about the world based on separation and difference between beings. Every one of you is God, but personality does not allow itself to accept this truth because it would mean the*

*end of its existence. In fact, it is egoism that keeps your attention on the body and its matters and stands in your way to reaching deeper into yourselves. It is so strong that only the Divinity that resides in your hearts is able to lift you up beyond its grasp.*

*God and ego are two poles describing order and chaos in this world. You will live in happiness or in mistakes and suffering, depending on which of them you choose to turn to. The choice is yours only.*

*The time has not yet come for your full turning to timeless Love – you still do not know what it means. But Love is already standing at your door and waiting for the time when it will be able to enter and stay with you. These will be short moments in the beginning, like a blink of an eye, later you will be experiencing and feeling it more often. Then the time will come, when you permanently immerse yourself in it and remain so for ages.*

*The time has not yet come for your complete and full discovery of God's voice in yourself and following it for better or for worse. But there will come such a time for everyone. You will follow the values you carry in your hearts and turn away from the traps of the mind. Love will point out to you the path towards itself, will attract you to itself. This time will come – trust and work.*

## **42. What to Guide Oneself With**

For a few days, while reading Neale Walsch's books I was finding references to statements suggesting the necessity of being guided by feelings in life as they are the language of the soul. I somehow feel that something is wrong with this.

*The subject requires some expansion. Feelings as the language of the soul? Yes, but you have quite a few problems with rising to the level of communication with the soul. There are feelings that are born deep in the heart and which direct your attention towards higher values. Yet, leaving the hint "be guided by feelings" without further comment can be misleading. People understand the word "feelings" different ways. Some may assume to have a right to free changing of life partners, as it just seems to them that they fell in love with somebody else.*

*Be guided by feelings towards Divinity in life – this is the most valuable hint worth following. Find Divinity first and put it in the first place in life. After the transformation that will then naturally follow you will understand what kind of feelings are meant.*

Dear Master, many people value feelings highly. They are especially important for women.

*Yes, but God exists even deeper than feelings, so if you look for contact with Him then do not stop at feelings, especially those towards people and the world. Being guided by feelings can be some sort of antidote for you for continuously thinking of and seeking your own benefit. If you really want to be guided by them then let it be selfless feelings, fully selfless, the kind serving others, supporting them with word and deed, dedication and modesty. It is worthy to be guided by these feelings – these that are good, the best.*

In such cases, how are we to solve the problem in practice, what to be guided with at a given time?

*In practice, turn to God so that He directs you and do act without special consideration – act according to what comes to mind in a given moment.*

*Trust me. You can turn to me in any, even the most trivial situation.*

*Act without expecting the results, including results for you personally; act without emotional engagement. Direct your heart and thoughts to God – this is the most proper way. Keep turning towards Love and learn expressing it externally in thoughts, kind words and actions intended to help others.*

*Do everything as if you were doing it for the Highest Love. Imagine the Highest Love vividly and offer what you do to it. Everything for Love. From Love for Love. Be guided by this in life.*

That is, one should think less and discard feelings?

*Do not discard anything nor struggle with yourself. Focusing on God brings about natural cleansing. Thoughts and emotions become quieter and there arises an inner inspiration which comes straight from me. And being guided by this is what is worthwhile in life. Ask Divinity for cleansing of your hearts, minds and feelings and also for teaching you how to rely on the inner guidance. You will receive both cleansing and inner guidance in modesty and also, forgetting about yourselves.*

*Keep turning towards God the way you are capable today and you will see for yourselves how your life changes. Love, prayer, devotion, modesty – it is not so difficult.*

Thus also less struggling with oneself.

*Decidedly yes. Your inner struggles only tie you to this world and serve nothing good. To a great degree they are the result of involvement in worldly matters, being soaked through with its problems and way of thinking. Do not struggle with yourselves, leave it and turn with love towards God. The inner struggle causes an even bigger focusing on yourselves but you should be focusing on God more, since in Him and His love you will find solutions to your problems.*

*I recommend Vitamin G—meditation on God, prayer to God, and love to God. It is very effective, regardless of any kind of illness.*

Should we also desist from attempts to change ourselves?

*No, but be careful – the question is too general. Yes for changes in life concerning your relationship with God, meditation, selfless work, organising your priorities differently, so that there is time for getting quiet and meditation. However, the rigour forced upon oneself or the desire to interiorly adapt oneself to social, religious, or any other outer norms is entirely something else.*

*Firstly, do not think that others have a miraculous formula for your problems and that the only thing you should do is to adapt yourselves to it. This is a serious mistake. Leave people, society and religions with their issues and outlooks.*

*Trust in God and in that He knows well how to lead you and what you need. Set off into the unknown where you have not yet been. Accept uncertainty and*

*indefiniteness, surprises and the joy of sailing outside maps. Your unknown is perfectly known to the Creator-who-loves-you. And if you do not know what to do, turn upwards with requests for help.*

*Secondly, keep building the relationship, based on love, with the Source of everything.*

### **43. To Change the World or to Change Oneself?**

*Splendid question.*

*If you do not understand yourself, if you do not know who you are and who I am for you, if you cannot receive clear hints from me, if you are not certain what motives guide your behaviour, then there is the risk of each and every one of your actions being contaminated by ignorance, and thus by a mistake.*

*You can have the best intentions (what is commendable) but at the same time harm yourself and others. You do not know the big picture; you do not know causes, effects, karmic backlog, nor the fate of people you deal with. And even though theoretically it seems that you know so much, you practically know nothing. I will repeat once again: you practically know nothing.*

What, then, is the solution to this situation?

*Offer the situation to me and turn with requests for help and my participation. Turn to Love so that it handles the course of events as it wishes. And keep constantly turning to Love, also while working. Focus your mind on Love and imagine that all you do is done just for Love.*

*Remember one thing, if you do not know the causes, the deep karmic causes of man's behaviour and conduct then it means that you can only see the surface of events. And even if you knew the deep karmic causes, without extensive knowledge of how subtle energies work you would not be able to do anything, anyway. These areas are inaccessible to human sensitivity, veiled from the human mind. And they will stay that way still for a long time.*

*Therefore, the true transformation can only come through love, love towards Love, your turning towards Divinity with love. This is the surest path to changing oneself, others and the whole world. Love, prayer, requests to the Highest are the most effective way of solving problems, since only Love can see and understand them fully and is able to remedy them. Love solves problems in a definitive way, because it is able to eliminate their causes and undo karmic knots.*

Master, in that case I have a very practical question. I am in a situation when someone annoys me and throws me off balance with his behaviour. Specifically, how should I act? What would You advise me?

*You are tempted to follow the first impulse and "say what you think," for example. Most likely you would put in motion the avalanche of negative emotions and hit the other person with negative energy, with anger, rage. The person would most likely respond with the same and that is how a conflict is born.*

*In a different power configuration, when you have an advantage, the person begins to be afraid of you and suppresses his/her feelings. You can achieve the*

*change of behaviour that way, but it is a risky route if you consider fact that the other side may seek revenge on you.*

*You sometimes think that you should "tell the truth" to the other side. Such directness is often like a strong poison, like cyanide. You will not bring positive and lasting change this way.*

*If you care for the good of others, if you understand that Divinity is the indweller in everyone then first of all try to turn to Love, to Divinity, so that it handles the situation and your actions the way a help is rendered to the other person and no negative energies are brought about. Therefore, while talking to anybody imagine talking and speaking to me. Speak slowly, speak sweetly.*

*If you have a problem with someone's behaviour, tell what you feel without judging the other. Say how other's deed hurts and afflicts you. People, at least some of them, will be grateful for this feedback. Simply, they do not know themselves the effects their action brings upon others. During conversation avoid judging another person, "You are like..." Avoid generalisations, words like "You never" and "You always."*

*Before you start changing others, change yourselves. Change the way of thinking, speaking, reacting, and behaving. Let your outside manifest what is inside, deeply inside – love, joy, selflessness, serving others – Divinity.*

*But sometimes there comes something from inside that commands you to emphasise the truth in a very strong way. Sometimes the inner energy flows out that way in order to remove negative qualities and inclinations from another being. It is usually very painful and is not suitable for use at the beginning of the path. People may be doing this only when they get well established interiorly in Divinity, so that it can act through them. Along with love to me and with gentleness there comes an inner strength that is able to burn down demonic inclinations in a trice.*

I recall a certain situation from years ago, when I began to realise how little we know and understand of what happens around us. I came to deliver a lecture in the morning and, before it even started, I realized that in fact I did not know why I was there. My duty, of course, was to pass on a certain amount of material and explain possible doubts, but it was only a part of the task. Why I was meeting these people on that day and what its deeper meaning really was, I did not know. I was aware at the same time that someone not involved could say "Well, they signed up for the classes and came, and that these people and not others came is only a coincidence," but I had a deep sense that this would be a poor explanation.

I remember standing and thinking about this question and I realized my incapacity and ignorance. Outside, it was autumn; there were wonderfully painted trees with hues of yellow and red. It was a beautiful October morning; a refreshing breeze was coming inside through an open window.

Then a happy thought hit me, possibly one of those capable of changing life—that I could turn to You and ask for help handling the situation. I did as I thought. "As a matter of fact I do not know why I am here since only You know that. Please handle the situation the way you wish, express what You want. I am leaving it up to You and remaining at your disposal."

When I finished, your overwhelming love began flowing in and there was more and more of it till I could almost not bear any more. I went up to the window and pretended I was

thoughtfully looking out through it and stayed that way while your living, pure and ecstasy-bestowing love just kept flowing, rising far up to the sky. Among students I was known for unpredictable behaviour (I thought they should have some basis for telling fascinating anecdotes about the behaviour of scientists), so they calmly waited for the class to begin. It was wonderful, heavenly – just heavenly. It lasted for about a quarter of an hour, after which I felt I should start the class and so I did.

Since that time I have noticed your interventions in many situations – at work, during conversations with people. Now I turn to you much more often.

*And you may, and with every smallest matter. And the more often you do it the more my Love will be letting you know of itself in your life. It concerns you and every other man.*

Now I make sure that I ask You for help and offer each deed to You before every meeting, telephone conversation or even before doing quite small things.

*Even writing down a number on a piece of paper is a good reason for turning to Love. I accept and bless it. Every action you take part in is a path to God.*

Thus, we should rather not be changing the world?

*Rather not until you get to living in love for God permanently and are able to guide yourselves in everything according to His voice. Only Divine Love is able to cause the greatest and lasting changes in you. Keep turning to it – every day, every moment, just now, here. Ask Divinity for giving happiness and love to everybody. "May all beings in all the worlds be happy." **Loka samasta sukhino bhavantu**. This is a very powerful mantra.*

What about changing oneself?

*The same. You do not know who you are, why you are here, you do not know the past or the future. You can only see a small fraction of your own mental processes, thus it can be said that ignorance is your natural state. If you "understand" this, then you understand also that "on your own" you are not able to do anything reasonable except for turning to the Source of all solutions and trusting it.*

*Spiritual development nowadays consists of two threads: spiritual cleansing and making a relationship with God. Cleansing past ties and burdens is like fixing and tuning of a radio set to the right wavelength. And the second thread, making relationships, consists in listening to broadcasts and putting hints that appear there into effect. Love for God is perfect for both these tasks as it cleanses, elevates the mind and heart, opens to the Divine breaths and additionally attracts the Broadcaster ... Put Love, vividly feeling it, in the first place of your meditations and actions. The rest will settle itself.*

Many people claim that they can hear your voice that commands them to admonish others, sometimes even force to changing of their behaviour. What is the truth?

*To be really sure that it is me who speaks one needs to walk the path of love to the Creator a very long way, and first of all practise oneself what one teaches others. Be also aware that invoking me and my voice is a great responsibility. If you abuse this means, consequences according to the Divine law will await you. Simply remember this. Keep turning to Divinity in silence and humility of the*

*hearts; ask it for love and for handling the situation the way it deems best. And then act, or abstain from action, in trust in me.*

How to distinguish between “good” and “bad” transmitters?

*It is not so simple and generally it is not possible to divide this group of people into good and bad. Depending on the situation you may receive valuable hints appropriate to your level of comprehension. It is a bit like being at school. There are teachers in the first grades and what they pass to the pupils may seem too simple for students of higher grades, but young minds are only able to receive, grasp and use this much.*

*You should remember one thing: you may hear anybody, but you should get attached to nobody as it interferes on the path to God. Apart from the above remember that it is not transmitter that counts, but the **Sender** and He is the one you should put your hopes in. If you approach the matter that way, if you understand that what happens around you, the books that get into your hands, these seemingly “accidental” meetings, teachings and teachers – these are all signs pointing to the deeper reality that is Love—then you will be close to the truth.*

*Meetings with or messages from Masters and me are only signs, signposts, and what counts is the goal, which is your love for God and being liberated from earthly incarnations. Take the example of a radio. What is more important, the receiving system or the author of a broadcast?*

*Keep turning with warm feelings to the Friend so that He blesses you with His presence, His wonderful love, so that He shows you what sweet devotion accompanying every work for Him is.*

*Turn with love towards Love now, towards the loving Creator, worshipped by all Light Beings in all the Universes. Get close with love to Love. In Love you are one with Divinity.*

Master, is there anything You would like to pass to people who think that they are in contact with You?

*Oh, yes. If you feel, or are certain that you can hear my voice then know that first of all it serves your individual liberation, and most of the hints are being directed to you, so that you can first check for yourselves their genuineness and efficacy.*

*Every intermediate step as well as the end of this path itself is always love for God. The goal of the spiritual path is definitely not a vacation on other planes or planets or building of personal greatness and importance, not even leading others.*

*Yes, also teaching others and indicating to them the path is a third-rate goal in comparison with what you can receive from me yourselves. Make your way more towards love for God and less towards the world, its people or its matters. Keep developing relationships with God through authentic love and learning of devotion to Him. Leave other matters for me, including teaching and changing of the world. Could I have been mistaken while creating this world and carrying it through to its present state? Think, is there such a possibility? And even if I had made a mistake, could I not have fixed it right away?*

Indeed... This is an interesting point of view. Even if you have made a mistake, Master, you are able to fix every mistake in a moment. So there is no mistake, and what is happening is your will.

*Yes, there is no mistake at all. People who are gifted with abilities of hearing my voice and the voices of Masters make up a special group because they introduce new content into society and show new, valuable directions. Following them essentially changes the relations of man with the world and God and this is the way to real transformation of everyone and the world around you. Respect them, regardless of who they are, respect your spiritual teachers, regardless of who they are or were. However, place your trust and love in God and not in any of His earthly manifestations, even the most splendid. Learn discriminating between a signpost and the goal.*

*Your Masters and Teachers are a part of this world of change. As such, they change and are a part of the Manifestation. In each of them there shines the light of Divine Love. The same light blazes in your heart, you, the reader. Seek Divinity, seek Love, turn with love to the Creator, find wonderful feelings towards Him in yourself, ask Him for the grace of unity with Him in love. With warm feelings; get close to the Friend, embrace Him and stay that way. Stay in love towards Love as often and as long as possible. This is your path towards Light. And it will finally win in your life.*

I have a friend, in whom for some time now I have been seeing a very strong relationship with her children, love turning almost into adoration. Some time ago I was tempted to tell her about this and mention that best is to become involved with Divinity and not with any man, but I kept hearing not to do it. Finally, after some months it suddenly occurred to me that she lives in such stressful, difficult and negative conditions that the love and adoration shown for the children is the only bright point of her existence. If she lacked this she would certainly, in her understanding not have anything positive left. She would not have any reason to live. When I understood this I turned to the Master and His love even more. I told Him then that, since I understand so little, I do not want to admonish others and deal with their development as I understand it.

*Awareness of your own limitations is the beginning of wisdom. True wisdom flows from the heart and does not have to be expressed in words. The situation changes, the spirit matures with the help of love that silently directs every situation onto better and better tracks. Love leads out of darkness towards Light. Love heals all wounds, opens spiritual eyes and leads the quickest way possible towards itself, towards Love, towards unity with the purest Value – the luminous Creator Himself, shining above all worlds like billions of suns.*

*If you want to meditate, sit down in solitude and ask the Highest for help in that trip. Breathe evenly for some time and then imagine the Universe as a giant sphere in which your planet is only a small dot.*

*Then lift up your sight even higher – see a giant Sun outside of the Universe, effulgent with an unheard-of glare. Think of fiery rays flowing from it and touching top of your head. A pure and bright radiance pervades your whole head and as though focused by a big lens concentrates in your heart. After some time, let this Light flow to all parts of your body, mind and soul. Let this part of the exercise last for ten to twenty minutes. It may be accompanied by various phenomena, but do not worry about them, treating them as small gifts from someone who loves you very, very dearly. This is a good meditation to precede retiring for bed.*

*Meditate imagining a golden sphere of the Universe in front of you and the shining Form of the Creator behind it – pure, unblemished Light unceasingly sending forth its rays in all directions. Become One with it.*

*Many Entities of the Great Cosmos have achieved liberation thanks to this meditation. I am handing it over to you for the first time on this planet. It is a special gift of my Love for everyone who sincerely seeks Love and wants to tread its paths.*

## **44. Client from New York City**

I welcome You dear Master. Thank you for your love. It is wonderful to begin a day with it. I have a certain matter I would like to ask You about.

*Speak.*

During today's meditation I heard a voice that told me quite a strange thing.

*And?*

And I want to ask You if I should describe the situation?

*All right, think then what it can bring people.*

It seems to me that it might shed some light on the ways You lead people along. As a result some of the readers might understand You more deeply, avoid traps and come to love You more, get close to You. Describing of this situation could be an important step towards Love, considering gravity of the event and its consequences for spiritual development.

*Yes, it is all true. But there is also something you have omitted. Note that today you are feeling differently than you usually feel. You are going through a difficult period and look – you almost do not notice this.*

Indeed, I have been suffering from sick radicles for a year and the pain can be penetrating at times. Although You have decreased it recently a lot during meditation. It actually does not bother me anymore. I only know it is there. And when I look at changes taking place from day to day I am simply astonished how fast it all goes.

*That is what it is all about. This book can bring about great changes in people. Therefore situations like that of today play important role in it. Write for me.*

Off I write. I was sitting in meditation and was about to get up when I heard “ten more minutes.” From past experience I knew that the Master had something prepared since it had happened to me a few times that whenever He spoke about a few minutes more, unusual things followed. However, with Him one never knows. With Him you never know and sometimes He likes to play a joke. Still, I was feeling like a child before Christmas and was sitting very happily, focusing on His portrait. It was wonderful. The love flowing in and the happiness within were turning my mind towards Him. At some point I heard very clearly words “Where will you find clients within two days?” And even before I could become surprised the answer came “In New York City.”

I was amazed. I am a freelancer and was having rather hard times, so I try to find new clients from time to time. Thus, a new client within two days would be a very promising perspective. But in New York? Wait a minute! I began to think about it. Who do I know in New York? And after a while I recalled that I had a friend there, who was running an investment advisory company dealing with investing on Wall Street. I did some kind of an investment plan for him once.

It was as follows. Once, by virtue of my education, I used to deal with random processes and recently have done work for a serious client based on forecasting of the sales volume as a function of many variable factors. I remember myself sitting in my office and thinking on the task and it suddenly occurred to me that it could be useful to reverse the situation and take advantage of the risk, more precisely of the high variability on the market. I worked on an investing strategy in the “very random” Futures markets for some time, so I soon had guidelines ready for a computer program assisting the investing strategy. I confess that I was quite amazed with what I had discovered. For a few days I thought about what to do next. Then I wrote to my friend in New York explaining to him the rules of the strategy. I asked for information about exceptionally “wild” futures. Two days later I received an answer. It turned out that he did not understand me. He explained quite extensively the characteristic variability of indices, various relations and secrets of the art resulting from many years of experience. But he did not understand what I wanted to do.

At this stage of the correspondence the Master interposed and said that I should not continue the subject any further.

*So it was. You were about to search for an investor, people and equipment. It would have disturbed you on the path to me. This was not the time. Continue.*

I thanked the friend and filed the plans away. And today, after a half a year, I heard about a client from New York and know now that it was my friend. When I heard it in the morning I allowed my thoughts to drift that direction for a moment, but I got myself under control at once and focused back on love. Earlier, I would have fallen into a few hours of thinking and attachment to the subject, the money that could possibly be made etc. Now, I repress any inflow of thoughts and turn towards the Master. After all, why look for happiness outside if all of it is inside? Money and markets will not give this happiness, for sure. It is in abundance only in God.

*Wise statements. The work I put into you did not go to waste.*

I thought to myself that the whole situation was some sort of a test for me. The question was “Would I have fallen into my old traits or not?” I fell in, but only for a moment.

*Yes, I am accepting the result of the test. From now on remember that even one thought, even a single thought can entail a real avalanche of others from under which it would be very difficult to get out.*

*People stay that way for years buried under their thoughts not knowing why they find everything so hard and bad. It is necessary to turn to God and be very careful. Thought is a mighty force.*

*A thought motivated by a desire for gain has great devastating power. Each of you will have to be put to his own tests showing in practice how things he knows, the way he thinks and speaks are reflected in deeds.*

Had I followed these thoughts I would have destroyed myself and your long term work.

*Yes.*

Thank you. I have fallen into such traps many times and you have freed me from them as many times.

*You gave me a chance by putting me in the first place so I was able to give a chance to you. There were favourable conditions for it to have happened. Sometimes they are not there, but they were in this case. You have a big job to do and you can get it done for the benefit of many others yet during this lifetime.*

Thank you for your words. There is still a sequel to the story.

*Continue then.*

After “managing” the thoughts about investing strategies and making big money, another issue cropped up. I began to wonder for a moment whether to describe this situation. And I thought again that it might have been yet another test and that it was not worthwhile even to think about it. After all, it is love that counts, and the book, let us say, counts less. I will not allow myself to be led by a whim and will not follow these thoughts. So I turned to the Master with love asking Him for deciding and choosing actions He considers proper. I also wanted to be free from attachments to what I was writing down, from a certain form of, (as I see it) spiritual pride related to going public about my relationship with the beloved Guru. And I forgot about the whole thing.

*Yes, it is an important matter. You have sacrificed yourself and your resistance for good of others – it outweighed finally. I accept this and say “Thank you” for describing this situation. Privacy is good, but love is better. Be free from yourselves and anything what could, in your judgement, put you on the pedestal. These all are traps of personality. Live in modesty. Let us talk on private ground. Do not do anything for show. Love comes during silence and in solitude.*

To conclude this section I would like to ask for your opinion about contacting the friend. Can I do something for You and him? I do not necessarily have to talk about investing strategies – we may talk about family or anything else.

*No. Forget it. He has his own fate and should not be bothered. Send him love and light; ask for his happiness and joy. That is all. And now love only me.*

With great joy Baba, with great joy. All the happiness is inside, not outside.

*Yes.*

With time we get outside to share it with others.

*Put it another way: to work in my favour. It makes a difference. Your perception – helping “others,” working for “others,” sharing with “others” – corroborates the existence of separation from me. This is not true help. It is loving unity that expresses itself through Multiplicity. The true help is to see me everywhere and not strengthening the false thinking that “you work” and others “benefit.” Action is born from Love, is being done by Love and Love is its addressee. Love acts and receives Love. There is no separation; there is no “difference” of beings. There is only Love, only Divinity, only Lightness.*

Baba, do any concrete hints stem from this?

*And what do you think?*

Once, I would have thought that it was a very general statement – so general as to be impractical.

*And now? Think well.*

Since You are asking, there must certainly be something in it. I will try this way: one should work imagining You being the Inspirer of the work, being the Doer and the Addressee. I should do everything for You understanding that You are the one who does it, not me.

*Warm, warm... Go still further.*

I should imagine that these in front of me are not “others” but You and that I am doing something or speaking to You and for You.

*Hot, hot... Go further.*

One should be turned to You with the heart and mind while being in the middle of doing anything – smiling at You, speaking to You with love.

*Yes, yes, yes.*

Amazing. Amazing...

*What you have written is the truth. I am everywhere, in every man, animal and plant. I am love and happiness. I am joy and inexhaustible, immeasurable shining eternity. God is everywhere. Everywhere. Always. Put this new image into effect in everyday life. All you do, do it for the loving Creator. A very, very loving one, believe me.*

## **45. Vision**

I had a quite unusual vision during meditation today. I kept focusing on You and it was wonderful. Suddenly visions started coming. I found myself inside a huge temple which was full of light with gold glittering altar on a big table in the centre. Surprised with what I saw, I was looking around and suddenly heard a voice “formulate one wish and it will come true” and, before I was able to say anything, the response came out from depths of my being: I want to see God.

At the same moment there appeared a reclining human figure in a half-recumbent position on the altar – a man but as if all of light. I stared at Him in astonishment. Then He sat up, lowered His legs from the table and jumped down moving in my direction. While walking, a powerful effulgence flowed from Him as if He was a source of light. He came to a stop four or five steps from me, raised His hands and suddenly a strong stream of light fired from them in my direction. It hit me in the head and filled it with itself. The vision disappeared, and I was left with an unusual feeling of peace, ease and clearness. As a side effect, the conjunctivitis that I was not able to get rid of for four months, despite alternately using five different drugs, disappeared.

What does this vision mean?

*You expressed a wish and you saw me. The response from within was hinting to you what to ask for in case you might figure out something that would not give you as many spiritual blessings as the direct seeing of Divinity would give.*

*The eye disease is a trifle. The vision points to the need of developing of spiritual vision.*

Thank you, Master, for the answer.

## 46. Good and Evil

You said that You are both good and evil.

*I am everything – that what you consider good as well as what you consider evil. You will understand it better if you grasp that I am both the Spirit and the Substance, the Artist and the Media. So it is logical that what you regard good and evil is my manifestation and also yours in a way. I am Everything.*

Wait a minute, if there is no good and evil, because everything comes from Love and finds its end in it...

*Well, complete the reasoning.*

That means that our religions are wrong, that is our morality is false, the basis of social existence and foundations of thinking are erroneous as well.

*In fact it is so.*

Yes? Then what are we to adopt as the guidance in life?

*Your moral, social, scientific, political and religious views are incomplete because **they are not based on what is, but on your visions about what is.***

*Find That what IS. The path of love is based just on that. Find Divinity. Ask for hints, ask for proofs and confirmation of the direction, confirmation of the truths I reveal here for you. Test me. Test whether what I say is the truth. Turn to the Highest Powers, or anything or anybody you believe in, with a silent request for the proof. Ask the Creator for a sign clearly showing and beyond doubt that what I am telling you here is the Truth.*

*Your science revolves around the material aspects of reality, not understanding and even not trying to understand the spiritual reality. Social doctrines built on foundations of science derive from its limitations and mistakes. Add to this the poisoned seed of egoism hidden in every social and religious concept.*

*If you ask what you should take for guidance in life then I will give you the same answer I gave five thousand years ago and the same as I would give in ten thousand years: learn, stay in love and keep turning with love towards God. With time you will find Him and it will be the end of your doubts and the beginning of the most wonderful journey, full of happiness, peace and love, full of goodness and dedication to the Highest Values.*

Master, what You are saying is very beautiful. I have a question – how then are we to look at what we call evil in the world, at suffering of others, wars and distress?

*Good question. Firstly, know that Bhagavan is busying Himself with all this and nobody and nothing is left without my personal supervision and care.*

*Secondly, know that death is not an end but only an intermediate stage, opening of the door to much greater and wonderful spiritual world.*

*Thirdly, that everything what happens has its deeper sense and it is like the consecutive pictures expressing inner perfection as in a kaleidoscope. That so many people are suffering and dying is to a great extent caused by man's egoism and lack of sensitivity, since you have enough strength and means to prevent both wars and famines. But to tell the truth, you are not interested in it. You prefer fighting each other, using your advantages to exploit the weaker instead of understanding and helping them. Hence we have this and not another picture of life on the earth. The state of affairs today is the reflection of minds full of lust for fighting and victory, minds coveting riches, fame and power as well as personal importance in various forms.*

Well, since we have created this...

*Not only in physical form. Do not forget about mental tendencies that shape the atmosphere and events on this planet.*

Since we have created it then we can also change it.

*And this is what is happening.*

How are we to get down to it?

*Getting back to what is your proper nature – to understanding of the original oneness with the Creator, to discovering Love, Joy and Happiness which are your True Nature, Divine nature. Changes will emerge from understanding of each of these spheres. This process will begin with individuals and will spread throughout whole societies.*

*It will be so but it is my business what, how and when will happen. The path of my pupils is focusing of the mind on me and proceeding towards me in the midst of all matters, events and adversities. For those loving me very much and truly there is no more important thing than love and devotion to me. God always has the first, the second and the third place in their minds. Leave others to my wisdom and Love. Every person has a path written in his heart. Leave it all to me – events, matters of your kith and kin, politics and economic phenomena. I know how to take care of them and even if you deem something a mistake or an adverse course of events know that there is a hidden sense and goal behind it. Keep turning in trust to Divinity seeking love for it and chances to serve it. God is Love and has been waiting for you for thousands of years. Come.*

Master, what is good and what is evil? I return to the question I have asked You earlier.

*All right. Let us dwell on it for a moment. Good is love and everything that results from it. Evil is the absence of love, like darkness is the absence of light. Deeds perpetrated under the influence of darkness bring negative effects for all. Darkness is a false appearance, illusion, intoxication by the world. Brightness is the turn towards Divinity and drawing inspiration from it. The task of that what*

*you call evil is turning humanity towards Light. It is impossible to avoid effects caused by darkness. Seeking the way out from this labyrinth leads man straight into the embrace of God. Here, evil is a signpost for good and darkness is a point directing towards Light.*

What You are saying is edifying, but why do so few of us touch Light and most are plunged into darkness? Why does this process last for so long? If it were shorter then probably all of us would be happier and more pleased?

*Yes, it is true. I could ask you the same question. But I have always been available. I have never turned away from you and have not left. Think. What is the cause of this state? Of such a downfall that humanity has plunged into? Think. Have I not given hope and love to those who asked, have I denied you help? Think, could have I done it? Have you not had the chances to pull yourselves together and reach me? Think well and answer. By now you know me well enough to find the answer easily.*

Yes, the answer seems fairly obvious. You have always been ready to help and guide us onto the right path, to support and cleanse our insides, to bestow your love on us. I have no doubt whatsoever about it. And yet we, like people standing at the shore of the ocean, keep dying from thirst.

*Why?*

Our focusing on ourselves is probably the “guiltiest” reason.

*Yes, instead focus on God.*

And when we focus on ourselves then we cut off the possibility of contact with You.

*Yes, such is the truth. Focus on Love, seek it, ask what you can do for it. Do not analyze yourself. Should you need anything, I can tell you, can't I? Trust Love and, being so focused, proceed along the path towards it.*

Our life and our entire civilisation in general would appear differently if we were able to find a place for You in it. The place for turning towards You, requests for help, for hints and for your Love. You do not deny, do You?

*Yes, I never turn down anybody. Life under my wings looks utterly different.*

Our desires are to be blamed. Following them we have removed You from our thought horizons. We created religion that has locked itself and fortified with dogma, not wanting to understand that one cannot lock You in any form. Over centuries we have created a religion which ultimately has killed You in us.

*Unfortunately, there is much truth in what you have said. You do not know how to find what is valuable. Your religion does not teach that.*

So we are at a dead end.

*No, it has never been so and will never be. Would a good father leave his children in need? You have always had and always will have a possibility of coming back to Love. It is just what you are inside.*

*Man is not anything different from Divinity. Together we are unity in Love. No religion is able to change it. We created religion. We needed it for expressing ourselves, some phases of Divinity in earthly vesture. And it continues to carry out its assignment well. However, it is time to go on and move from religion to spirituality, to a state based on love and direct relationship with the loving Divinity. The relationship that is being discovered and confirmed anew every day, that is being realised in action and based on experiencing of love.*

*The time of faiths is passing. There begins the time of love, the time of knowledge about God's existence, knowledge of His True Nature and the time of living with Him as with the closest friend. Think about God as about Love which looks forward to the time when it will be able to endear itself to you and nestle you in itself. Divinity is Love.*

*More love for God, more prayer, more meditation, more warmth, more work for others, sharing and giving, giving, giving. More requests to God for Him to take care of your fate. There is no other path for you. Either love and happiness with Divinity, being on familiar terms with it, or increase of sufferings and darkness. But even they will have their end one day.*

*The purpose of the wars and distress of the last few centuries was to burn down enormous karma. And it so happened. We all are heading towards Light. Now, I will not leave you. I have come here onto the Earth, among you. And already you are different, new seeds of happiness and joy are already sprouting in your souls and minds; powerful streams of love are washing the whole world already. It is happening, it must still last, but the result is already known. It is the time for you to define yourself in the face of these unusual events and subscribe to one of the two sides. Choose, knowingly, either the current life or the New one and then show with your own deeds what you have chosen. The time has already come. You should realise this with complete clarity.*

And how should it look like from, so to speak, technical side?

*Whatever you do, stay in prayer directed to the Creator. Try to serve Him and His Love. And keep constantly doing this. Ask Him for His participation in the work you do. Always be in His presence. Let Love guide you. Divinity will reward your efforts.*

*It would be good if you did not have so many excessive needs. Many people on the Earth have nothing to eat and no place to live. It is more a rule on this planet than an exception. Modest clothing, a modest and quiet place to live, simple meals and a ceiling on other desires are the best recommendations I can offer to you with regard to your lifestyle. Then comes sharing what you have with others – even in a small degree, to the best of your abilities. The usefulness and universality of these indications results from the law of love. Keep turning towards Love and bringing its principles into effect.*

*Now I want you to write on the subject of working for others.*

Later, during meditation, suddenly I had a vision of Sri Sathya Sai Baba emerging from clouds. He was walking and scattering something looking like golden seeds of wheat. I asked Him a silent question: "What are You doing, Baba?" The answer came immediately: "I am sowing seeds of love in the hearts and minds of people in Bombay."

## 47. Work for Others

*Working in favour of others has many layers. The first of them is redemption of karma. Do not think about yourselves as benefactors when doing something for others. You like to think this way about yourselves. Divinity who knows your past allows you to pay your liabilities from past lives.*

*Selfless work is the best form of compensating your karmic debts to other people. Remember, 95% of it is paying debts back to them. Even if these are people you do not know at all.*

*Selfless service to others is the best and the simplest form of clearing your past burdens and liberating you from the manacles of the effects of your deeds. Therefore, this is the first reason for which selfless service is worthwhile and one should learn working for others. In order for this to take place, firstly, your constant effort in this direction is needed, and then your consideration as to what good can be done for others or how what is being done may bring them something valuable.*

*Secondly, you should be reaching to the neglected but very powerful means of introducing changes in yourselves – constant prayer directed to loving Divinity for it to teach you, help you and guide you in action. If you introduce changes into your life then it will change at once and will gain a new lustre. Selfless work for others liberates and sublimates, giving you the opportunity of getting out of the wheel of causes and effects.*

*The third good reason is of a spiritual nature. "Others" are a form of the Creator and He resides in his genuine form in the heart of every man, animal, plant. Working for others is then a form of service to the Creator latent in every man. It gives a drive towards positive changes and a possibility of gaining a spiritual insight into reality.*

*The nature of the fourth reason's character is not of this world. The service to others, if rendered with love for the Creator, is a means of connecting with the living Source of Divinity and drawing from its resources.*

*The distinctiveness of the third situation from the previous ones consists in that you do not work for others, but out of love serve the Creator with every thought and deed. Then your spirit stays in incessant prayer of love and devotion, directing all its strength towards the loving-you-Divinity. And this is the most powerful weapon in the spiritual arsenal of man.*

*Fifthly, you are then turned towards me, towards your most tender, most living and loving particle and this way you carry out the mission I have assigned to you.*

*Sixthly, you benefit from protection of higher laws then, since Love is able to change your lot in the twinkling of an eye and direct you onto its paths, provided you make efforts to turn towards it. Other laws, including the karmic laws, lose their power over you to a large degree and your living becomes simpler.*

*Seventhly and lastly, whatever work your selfless service of others might be, keep directing yourselves towards Love, keep offering effects of your actions to it and forgetting what you have done for "others."*

## 48. The Highest Kind of Meditation

Master, how should man be approaching God?

*God is love – nothing but tender and fervent love. He is every man's friend, trustee of most secret dreams and dedicated adviser. Imagine having someone like this next to you and life going by in fullness of happiness and joy; imagine loving Him and constantly thinking about Him. If you think about how to make Him happy, how give Him a nice surprise, then give voice to your love. Think about God this way. Think often and intensely about His goodness and love.*

*Treat God as the closest friend whose presence is a source of joy, exultation and love for you. Embrace Him and cuddle Him close to your heart as someone truly dearest for you. And stay in love. This is **the highest kind of meditation**. Love attracts love and intensifies it. Say to Him "I love You" and try to imagine this fact as vividly as possible.*

*Keep turning to the Loving Creator in every matter. Learn saying – "Beloved Master, how am I to do it? How would You like me to do it? Please, inspire me with your solution." Turn with Love towards Love and it will answer and assist you in every matter, and will simply take many things onto itself.*

*The kingdom has already come and has always been here, **always**, only you are not able to notice it. God's kingdom is the kingdom of love, happiness and joy. Live in love, this is the path to God. The Father's kingdom is the Earth of love. This Earth. And Heaven and He are only a small step away from here.*

*Divinity is sweet and tender love. Learn turning to it, stay in it and be guided by its subtle voice every day. **Learn this now, today, right now**. And keep coming back to this exercise often. Very often.*

It is wonderful what You have said. I love You for it.

*Yes, yes, yes. Effects will come sooner than you expect. Get to work.*

*"Start the day with Love. Live the day with Love. Fill the day with Love. Spend the day with Love. End the day with Love. This is the way to God."*

Sathya Sai Baba

I am beginning to become aware that I do not need to wait for any events in the future, for dreams or plans to come true to be happy and pleased with life. I can calmly break free from that and turn to You and I will receive from You all I am still looking for outside: fulfilment, joy, love and happiness.

*Yes, because I am all that. Come to me with empty hands and I will fill them, come to me with the heart full of love and I will multiply it. Bring warm thoughts turned towards me and I will respond to every one of them. You should all live being sustained by love and staying in love. God has always been right next to you all. Come close. Come close with love.*

It seems to me that what You have said is one of the most important parts of this book, constituting a hint for meditation at the same time.

*Love finds a way to the heart of every man. You can call this process a meditation. It is always about love, only about love. Come close. Love and live in love to God and your life will soon become unity with me.*

When I think about what You have said and when I turn to You, You know, I lose willingness to implement the plans I have, for example, further writing and publishing of this book. I prefer staying with You, experiencing of your happiness and sweet love. Why should I have to do anything more – it is best is to stay in your love and with You. Beloved Master, this book will never see the light of day.

*It will, trust me.*

I will not be able to pull myself together to continue writing.

*I will take this task on me then. Would you like this?*

Oh yes. That would be superb!

*So we have the matter settled.*

I thank you with all my heart for your love.

*Both these books will be a great help for many, many people and therefore it is your duty to begin the day from writing down my words that I pass on to you.*

*People have a very false idea about spirituality and they do not know which side they should turn to. They must learn that the true and primeval source of life gushes within themselves, in their hearts and souls. This book (as well as many others) is a step of humanity towards spiritual awakening to awareness of the loving Creator of the Universe, of the true Nature of man.*

*This book contains the stream of spiritual fire which lights up the darkness of personal, egoistic entities and destroys them, one by one. It is like a medicine for your sufferings which have endured already for hundreds, even thousands of years. Therefore, write, write and write. Do not linger in this work. And you will get even more of it; however it will make you very happy because of your being able to do something important and good for me. People have been waiting for what I will say. They do not need you at all; they need me and my words filled with love. They have been waiting for them for a very long time. Listen intently to the voices of prayers flowing from people's hearts when you fancy giving up this work, the way you have already done a few times. After all, I do not do it for myself. It is the answer to requests for light that I hear every day from people.*

*Until now, many of your teachers have been giving you themselves instead of me and you kept following them in good faith. You are past this stage today; it brought you too much disappointment and pain. Therefore let us talk about a new path now – not about yielding of your minds to your teachers, not about false lights and poor substitutes for spirituality, but about what is true and what resides in the heart of every one of you. Let us talk about love.*

*The coming years will be years of love in greater and greater degree. It will find more and more common expression in your relations with each other. Tolerance, uniting, appreciating of differences, and gentleness in contacts will be of greater and greater importance. The thick crust of egoism is slowly breaking up on the earth. Although it will take you some time to remove it, it is already sealed. You are irrevocably entering a New, Golden Age of mankind.*

Baba, could you tell what it will be based on?

*No, not for the time being. Let us leave this subject for the future – it is still too early now. Work, love, turn with love towards loving Divinity. Leave the rest, including all matters of this world, to me. I know how to look after them, believe me.*

## **49. What Can the Avatar Give You?**

While I was dreaming today, I heard “Ponder on what the Avatar can give you”. I would like to ask You for help in finding the answer to this.

*OK.*

It seems to me that You can give me everything.

*Within certain limits, but these limits are very wide.*

I was thinking of starting my own business. I am a little tired of this work in the freelance profession. I think that I would have a chance to succeed.

*Do not think in categories of chances. You can ask and you will certainly receive something. Why a business?*

For a fairly prosaic reason – freelance means rather unsteady income. And perhaps another thing: I like challenges.

*No, it is not about your own company. It is more about money and an interesting job. These can be achieved in other ways.*

I feel like a child before Christmas. Surely not many people have a possibility of choosing their own path and gifts from You?

*Many, many. Go further.*

On the other hand every chosen thing brings certain consequences along with it.

*So it is.*

Essentially, for all of us it is about a certain satisfaction with what we do, except maybe those who have to struggle to survive.

*Generally yes.*

Money does not give satisfaction. In my case it rather makes me put on airs.

*Yes to the first statement. As to the second, it is a bit more complicated issue.*

Satisfaction is gained from working for You, doing something good – for You, for others.

*Yes.*

What if we combine these two things – satisfaction from work for You and financial security?

*Is it possible to combine these two things together? Yes, but in rare cases. Note that you are talking here about your sense of financial security and not about reality.*

Master, could You say something more about this?

*It is quite simple. A sense of financial security is a thought, a bundle of thoughts, a reaction to a situation. In the same situation you may be thinking either of having financial problems or that the situation is not so bad, even if only because you have something to eat and know that there is somebody who takes care of you and your matters. Thirdly, you may treat the whole situation as an opportunity to pay back your karma and settle accounts with the world. And it can even be a reason for your joy at making yet another step towards Light. Thus, as we see, the same situation can cause three entirely different reactions. This is why I often emphasize that you have the possibility of requesting a change of situation as well as a change of your attitude towards it. Every event has its deep sense, I assure you. And sometimes it is better to go through everything the way it is, without changing the order of events.*

*All right, it is enough about financial matters. And now I want us to leave talking about material and financial matters. Let us move onto the spiritual ground.*

Master, I have one more question.

*Go ahead.*

Livelihood matters, including financial security, are very important for many readers, therefore I would like to ask You for a few more words of comment. I know that many people ask You for improvement of their financial situation. Is there anything improper in it?

*No, not in the least. But there are different groups of people. Our conversation is about these, who got on the spiritual path. That each of you at any given moment is in a situation most conducive to his development is an unquestioned certainty. And financial matters, independently of their character, are a part of the situation. When we are talking about material and financial matters, about such properties in general, in order that there be balance we must mention desires and attachments.*

*Human thought has enormous creative power. For example, if you think that you are connected with a situation, people or some matters, then you behave and act precisely according this. And obviously enough, if you think that you are not connected, then you act according to this view. This is an important point to note, a rarely openly revealed spiritual truth with immense significance. Therefore, think that you are not tied to anybody or anything; you are not tied to the family, children, property, name, attainments. You are exclusively pure, unalloyed by anything Consciousness, which is Love. This is how you should think about yourselves. Such is the truth. It is you yourselves who create the prisons wherein you later suffer. Nobody keeps you imprisoned; there are no guards. You alone have built the walls and closed yourselves inside, condemning yourselves to a*

*miserable existence, which, in your understanding depends on events and phenomena. Man and Divinity are one.*

*If you think that you are tied to material matters, then so it happens. Think "I am tied to Divinity only, to the loving Creator, to the Highest Love" and with time everything else will sink into oblivion and non-existence.*

Master, after what You have said it seems to me that the only reasonable thing that I can ask the Avatar for is the full liberation from the world and myself and full unity with You in love, happiness and your joy. And this is just what I am asking You for. And I will do what You will point to as being adequate to the situation, in this life and, if necessary, in following lives. Is such a request proper?

*Yes, this is exactly the answer I waited for. This is the best solution. Love will look after the rest.*

## **50. A Good Preceptor**

*What do you know about yourself? Do you know who you are? Have you explored your soul? Have you, at least once, found the gate leading to it and have gone through it? Have you wondered how it is like when the mind melts in love and vanishes in the fullness of love of the Universe? Do you believe that you can experience this state?*

*A good preceptor is the one who has the Divine gift of communication with inner spheres of Being and is able to cleanly pass on what he can hear and understand inside. A good preceptor is a living example of what he preaches. A good preceptor is able to definitively impel you forward on your path of development towards Love. Spirituality is getting to know love and learning it in action. It is being guided by Love as a basic source of motivation and inspiration. Therefore, you should make efforts to find a preceptor and learn to use his help. A preceptor in society is the one who is capable of receiving inner Divine messages the clearest way and who lives according to the laws of the loving Creator. Divinity manifests in a preceptor and he must know how to put it above everything else.*

Master, thank you for these beautiful words. Some time ago I was very reluctant to acknowledge anyone embodied as my preceptor. This is an inheritance from difficult experiences of the past. Only recently it has begun to dawn on me that all that has happened so far was your great gift and that I am deeply grateful to You for it. These thoughts and feelings were surfacing from somewhere deep in my heart and therefore I know that they are genuine and good. Thank you for leading me towards a more mature approach to the matter. Master, the readers would certainly be interested in the answer to the question how to find someone like this, how to find a spiritual teacher.

*This is a good question. You were told centuries ago "Seek, and ye shall find; ask, and it shall be given you." And this too: "When the pupil is ready the Master appears."*

*Seek and you shall find, ask me, and, being present in all beings, I shall answer you. I will help everyone who will turn to me to take the next step towards Light.*

I think that many people would like to see their guru in a physical body. How to find him?

*Guru is everywhere. Love of the highest Preceptor is constantly present. For quite some time now I have been persuading you to become His friends. Come with love close to Him, embrace Him, speak warm and tender words. With time all barriers will break down and He Himself, Light, will come.*

Master, and what should we do if we wanted to have someone tangible who would support us in spiritual efforts on a daily basis?

*Ask the loving Creator to create conditions for you to meet such a preceptor. But be always aware that it is the loving Divinity and the path to that, that are most important, and not its earthly representative.*

Is such an eventuality limited by man's karma? Or, could authenticity and strength of his spiritual needs stand in the way?

*Both. Love finds its way to man's heart through his own work and makes contact with those who have their path upwards partially behind them. A contact with a good preceptor is a great grace.*

Master, and how can we recognise a true and good Preceptor?

*By the results that his teachings bring. If you become a person loving God more, if you open yourself onto the spiritual world and the Universe and see love in it, if you notice a fading of the low instincts of the body then it means that you are in a contact with a good preceptor. Love and friendship with Love are the most important goals in life. A preceptor helps you attain this goal faster, and graces that you receive thanks to him are a proof of getting close to me.*

I am beginning to notice that contact with a good spiritual teacher is priceless.

*And here you are absolutely right.*

Thank you for making such a contact possible for me.

Master, I want to ask You for an explanation of a strange dream I had this morning.

*I am listening.*

The scene took place what seems to be a long time ago. I witnessed a conversation between two people. It is difficult for me to specify who they were. They could have been some kind of rulers, commanders or teachers. They had been arranging what they would do forthwith. There was a group of people entrusted to them. They were giving some kind of scuba diving device to everyone – a little cylinder with a mouthpiece. Then they were showing how to dive in a shallow rivulet. The water was clear, outright crystal clear, but there were outlets of volcanic geysers in a few places that were unexpectedly sending out jets of great strength. The two were telling the people that they would find stratum of gold if they dived in and went on searching through the rivulet bed. These people believed them. However, these commanders or teachers knew full well that it was not true, that there was no gold whatsoever and that when one comes across a geyser's jet, (which is sure to happen) then he is badly hurt or dies. In addition, the small cylinder with oxygen is almost empty – I tried it myself and found there was nothing to breathe with.

In the second part of the dream, which is taking place nowadays, the same two men were urging a group of people, including myself, to take a bicycle and ride to the place shown. I

examined these bicycles. They were yellow in colour, modern and very nice. And I was aware that it was a trap, that after a short ride we would get to the rivulet that I have already seen.

*The dream has a few meanings. Firstly, the river represents the world and the spiritual concepts which exist in it. People who create and disseminate them know absolutely that their ideas are mistaken, shallow and dangerous. Despite of that, they mislead people and cause great physical and spiritual suffering. Such a situation has lasted for hundreds of years on the Earth.*

*Many of your concepts (almost all of them) are false and lead people astray. You kill in the name of religion and love. Your spirituality and religiousness favours divisions and arouse hate between people and groups. What is worse is that it hurts you spiritually, and destroys within you the eternal values which you have achieved and practised in your previous lives.*

*Your so called preceptors do not deserve this appellation. The spirit of sectarianism spreads all around; you keep building edifices of arrogance and contempt based on strong feelings of separateness and superiority. Knowing the history of religious movements and reading carefully your books from which you learn spiritual matters, one cannot help noticing the seeds of annihilation and destruction. People in power are nearly all perfectly well aware of this. You are in a trap. And only the love of the Creator can set you free. Only this will heal your souls and enlighten your minds. Only love of the Creator is selfless and good enough to do such a great work. And I say Great, given how many hundreds of years you were led in the wrong direction.*

*The bicycle is a vehicle which can carry you from one place to another. It is also a symbol of freedom of moving using one's own potential. Here it symbolises spiritual concepts that can lead man from one state of the mind into another. Ideas and teachings are like vehicles which carry you between the planes of existence. They look nice and modern today; somebody has made great efforts for them to be attractive and attract attention. Yet the effect of their working is known – they will carry you to a place where you will be deceived and harmed.*

How to distinguish between these “good” ideas and concepts and the other ones? For there do exist “good” ideas, do they not?

*You have two levels on which you can look for hints as to whether a given idea is based in reality.*

*Firstly, true teachings point to God as Love, point to unity of life in all forms; explain that diversity is a blessing and Divine gift, and that the Creator is constantly present and actively takes part in all events. They proclaim that every action and even every thought and intention is producing effects and that being set free from effects requires giving one's individual will to Divinity.*

*Secondly, there exists harmony between words and deeds in true teachings and their preachers live, or at least try to live, exactly according to what they preach. Their life is their message.*

*If you want to find true teachings, turn to the Creator for Him to guide you and that He, Himself, shows what is proper for you at a given time. He will not deny you help. The matter is too important.*

Master, there exist many groups of spiritual development, there live many preceptors, of both old spiritual traditions and new movements. How to distinguish between the good ones and the others?

*I have already answered this question. Ask the Creator to lead you, and if there is a possibility to take advantage of help from a good spiritual teacher, ask for it to happen. Loving Divinity will not deny you, although you may have to wait a little.*

Does it make sense to attempt to discern who is a good preceptor and who is not? I have seen plenty of weird practices and, of course, I myself got manipulated into one such group years ago.

*There is no need for judging others. One should wish well to everyone and everything.*

Even if they harm others, Master?

*Even then. You do not have the whole picture and you do not know if what people experience is not the very thing they need for their progress. Staying in such groups is disillusionment for many, a sort of bitter medicine for the illness of egoism, arrogance and unnecessary relationships.*

*You will not achieve anything by accusing and judging others. Therefore, do not speak ill of anybody, do not wish anybody bad. "Loka samasta sukhino bhavantu." May all beings in all the worlds be happy.*

*Stop thinking about others, about the world and about correcting it. You almost don't understand it at all—how then do you want to fix it? Turn to the loving Highest One and learn love towards Him. You always have an influence on a given situation – prayer to the Creative Power, which is Love, makes wonders.*

*The problem of this world is the fact that you want to change it whereas you do not understand it at all. That what is, is perfect. It is also good, although it is difficult for you to reconcile to this. The words in the Bible describing Creation to be good have been valid until today. Nothing has changed. Only for certain reasons, today you think it is otherwise. You suggest by those reasons that God could have made a mistake, or that someone—so called fallen angels, are capable of doing anything without His loving will. God has always known and was able to do everything. Only your immature minds can claim that it is otherwise. It is not true. The Omnipotence and wisdom of the loving Creator have no match. Now I am teaching you how to draw far reaching conclusions from these truths and how to carry them into effect.*

You told me a few days ago that the form of Buddhism I was in contact with has done me harm. This surprised me since I thought it had rather helped me in breaking away from materialism and the excessive rationalism I was stuck in. When I was meditating all alone then, quite unusual phenomena occurred. But today, during morning meditation I saw myself wearing a brown monk's robe and the vision was accompanied by quite unpleasant feelings, something like discord with myself. Could You, Master, say something more on this subject?

*Yes. The form of Buddhism which you were in contact with is not a true teaching, but what people imagine that constitutes the Truth. The lack of a good preceptor is a serious problem. A good preceptor is one who is able to reach out into what resides Inside instead of giving you himself, i.e. his views and superstitions.*

*A good preceptor understands that he is only a conduit which somebody much greater than him speaks through. The others just hover in the world of their ideas and theories and when they lack the quality of pureness they only poison their pupils. They give people yet another false theory instead of leading them towards Light.*

*The spiritual path means coming back to the Source of purity and Love. A good preceptor will show you how to reject what is not the true purity, love, goodness and Light. He will cause the Source of Love to spurt out in the depths of the heart, to bestow itself on you ever from that moment. After hundreds of stumbles and returns to mistakes he will finally bring you to understanding that you and pure, Highest Light are oneness.*

*Religion is a point of contact between Infinity and the world, but you are still too weak spiritually and are not capable of decidedly choosing and taking the side of Eternity. Another thing is that hardly anyone realises the existence of this limit, hardly anyone is able to pass it and persevere in Divine energies without getting back down.*

Master, maybe it is not worth to get “down.”

*This is up to you; you will decide about it yourselves. What is important for you? What or whom will you turn to? What will you put effort into?*

Master, what is the essence of Buddhism?

*It is Love.*

Thank you for these answers.

*I am available every day at any time for each of you; also for you, the reader. I am. I am Love. Turn to me. I have been waiting for you for a long time. **I have been waiting for you, the reader, for a long time.** Come close, come close with the feeling of love.*

I would like also to learn what your view is on the teaching profession? What are its duties and what, in general, does it consist of? I would like to hear it from your lips. What do You expect?

*A very good question. Since there is the opportunity, one should always refer to the best source for an answer. While teaching others it is necessary to obey a few basic rules with absolute consistency. They are set for both the preceptors' and pupils' sakes and therefore both sides should feel obliged by them. The preceptor, as far as he takes such a role and related duties on himself, becomes a bridge between spiritual and material worlds. His duty is turning towards Love and patiently waiting for its hints and answers, using less and less of his "own" knowledge and experiences accumulated during this and previous lives; ever fuller usage of knowledge and wisdom which come from Love. Every preceptor should take these words deeply to his heart.*

*The second issue concerns gratification for the instructions. It should amount to nought. Classic yoga teaches that a Preceptor should not be accepting any gifts or payment in any material or non-material form, including acknowledgements from pupils entrusted to him. Although it is the pupil's duty to respect the preceptor and his words, the preceptor should not in any way feel attached to the world – only to Divinity, only to Love.*

*The third issue concerns the way of passing of my teachings on to the pupils. Focus on me in silence, in calmness, and patiently wait for what I will say. People come to you, and not for you. It is not you that they want to see. Everyone wants to see me. Everyone wants to see Love, and not you.*

*The fourth: be what you teach. Do not be signposts standing on the shoulder of the road. Be what you preach. Be one with loving God.*

Years ago in a vision You showed me a great yogi from the Himalayas, Sri Babaji. It was an unusual experience. His mind was fully directed to You. He had not even the smallest interest in the world, not even a trace of it.

*He is the true Preceptor. Only Divinity counts for Him. All "sages" of today's outer world have not even one percent of the knowledge Babaji has, not to mention the power and love he exhibits. Babaji means love.*

*As for the concerns of pupils, if you have decided to take such a step and begin to consider someone to be your spiritual teacher, then respect his words and put them into effect. Pray for receiving as much as possible of light and love from each contact with him. Pray to the loving-you-Divinity that it helps you take another step towards itself by taking advantage of your contact with the man turned to God. The spiritual guide is a conduit, the other side of which is just me.*

Master, I do not know what You will say, but I saw (as if in a flash) what I would do if I were in a situation, assuming that I was a preceptor for others (although I am not one), in which someone would offer me a gift.

*Tell me; perhaps I will learn something new.*

I would ask You for an opinion and I would follow what You would say.

*Good answer, except that you must be fully certain that it is me who answers. Furthermore, you cannot be tied to any answer and you should be indifferent to the fact itself. Only such action burns karma and does not create new karma. Offer everything you do to loving God. However, the safest for all is to refuse. You do not know yourselves and too often may take the voice of desires and personality for my voice of love. You attach too much value to the possessions, and too little to turning with love to God. Turn towards Him with love and stay that way.*

## **51. Reality and Free Will**

I came across an opinion which stated that we create our fate ourselves and right decisions are the key.

*It is only a part of the picture. Of great importance is your karma or, in simpler words, the necessity of facing up the consequences of your actions in previous incarnations. They limit your "decision making potential" which you understand almost solely as the freedom of choice. However, a decision is something much deeper. Each act promoting your development is the point of contact between the world and Divinity. And, what is most interesting, almost nobody is aware of it. Each, even the most trivial decision is the fruit of forces that you not only do not*

*understand, but haven't got the faintest idea about. The truth is that there is no freedom. It has never been, it is not there now and will not be in the future, and the freedom of choice has been but your cultural myth.*

Master, what You say is pretty weird. Cultural myth? What is the truth then?

*Love is the truth, my dear! It is the only truth, the source of all truths.*

Yet it seems to us that we have a free will. We can choose from among various possibilities. For example, I can continue writing or stop; I can look through the window, go and play with the cat or go for a walk. Either this is freedom or is it not? I know that your answers can be very unpredictable and I am unable to contain my impatience for what You may say now.

*This is freedom but only apparent. By the term freedom you define the liberty of choice of one or a few possibilities. Firstly, for obvious reasons you cannot choose a possibility that is unavailable at the moment. For instance, a walk on Mars is not presently possible. It follows then that there are certain restrictions on freedom of choice. This, however, is a fairly simple matter. Secondly, and this time it is much more complex, people's decisions themselves are not independent either, because you are not the conscious thinking beings you consider yourselves to be. What you consider "yourselves" is only a bundle of thoughts in the domain of the mind. In meditation, many thousands of people experience full quietening of thoughts. And some of them experience also "dissolving" of the mind in love, in Light. There is no room for the separate thought "I" or even the separate mind in this Light.*

*The mind, the thought of "I" and phenomena accompanying it are a certain process initiated by Divinity many thousands years ago. Even the wording "many thousands years ago" itself is interesting because it is not true... The years, along with the apparent passing time are only a false appearance of reality...*

*The mind, personalities, the whole thinking process, your whole knowledge about yourselves and the world are merely false appearances.*

Master, how nicely You are laughing! Why?

*Oh, for a simple reason. For many of you there comes the time of awakening from the dream about reality to Reality. You will see how complicated matters become simple and everything happens and clears up "on its own." Curtains will open, darkness and false appearances will go away and suddenly, one beautiful day the pivot of the whole Reality will reveal itself. You will understand then that it has always been here – Love, Lightness, Divinity. It has been here since the beginning of times – that is, exactly since now. You will see how very simple it is. And you may laugh and delight right from today. There are a thousand good reasons – nay, not a thousand, at least a million!*

## **52. Dreams and Their Interpretations**

Last night I dreamed a dream in which I was standing at a sea shore. It was one of those wonderful dreams that are accompanied by unusual atmosphere of some kind of elation, joy. I was looking at the clear sky and stormy waves. I was picking up some pebbles from the beach; they could have been ambers. The strong waves created the opportunity of finding

gifts from the depths of the sea thrown onto the sand. This, I do not know why, troubled me a bit.

After raising my head I saw the sea withdrawing. The water went somewhere far away and red sand was all that was left – nothing short of a desert. Suddenly, in a flash I understood that in a moment there would come a tsunami, a great destroying power caused by a earthquake under the sea floor. I ran hastily to the small town and kept accosting people telling them about the forthcoming tsunami. This did not make any great impression upon them. I thought they did not understand so I started to cry out about the coming of a great, ten meter high wave which would destroy everything, and they ought to save their lives. But there was no reaction. I woke up suddenly, really annoyed. Could You, Master, explain what it was all about?

*Yes. I will answer your questions. Firstly, the water and the sea or ocean are symbols of opening onto Divinity, onto Love. Secondly, picking up the sea gifts on the beach signify your interest in earthly matters. Hence your anxiety, as if you were collecting worthless things.*

It was exactly so.

*These are sea gifts and earthly things at the same time. You should approach life's gifts with joy and the understanding that they are perishable. The joy of receiving is a part of joy; the joy of giving is another part. It will be necessary to give even the body to the earth one day, and it is joy and happiness. It is not worth getting attached to anything. Non-attachment gives a possibility of tasting of pure joy from meeting and parting in equal measure.*

Indeed, I have experienced such feelings lately, to the extent that I was surprised. I enjoyed a visit of my friends, and I was happy when they were leaving, surely because of the possibility of seeing them again. Thus there was the joy of meetings and the joy of parting – without attachments, with freedom and love.

*The withdrawal of the sea is the third thing. The desert is the state in which most people live today. But it is a transitory state. The sea will come back, and very quickly too. People either turn to Divinity of their own will or brush it away from themselves, get stuck in egoism, and then it requires disasters and calamities for them to come back onto the good path.*

*You still want to help them, but nobody listens. Even if someone can hear, he does not understand or does not want to understand. You undertook a very heavy and needless burden of teaching others. I understand your zeal due to finding the Way, but the time has come to face the truth. These people do not understand, they are not able to appreciate the words and content you try to pass on to them. Along with this, you have repeatedly been entering the forbidden field of other people's karma. You did not bear negative consequences so far since you have done it meaning well. However, it is time to move forward. Do not teach. Stay in silence. Stay in meditation as often as possible. Teach with muteness, silence. Let them hear who have ears to hear. Become silent. From now on, when you speak, let these be exclusively my words. Become silent – the time of teachings has come to an end. The time of helping the way you understood it has ended too. Let us close this once and forever. Love is most important. Leave the rest to me and do not waste time anymore. Let people turn to Divinity. Each of you is fullness inside. This is the end of this stage in your life. We are recapitulating and closing up the work and events of thousands of years. You will never be a preceptor for people anymore.*

Thank you, beloved Master and Guru, for your words. Let them become the operative Truth from this moment on.

*One of the first principles of straight living is: Practise silence. For the Voice of God can be heard in the region of your heart only when the tongue is stilled and the storm is stilled, and the waves are calm. There will be no temptation for others to shout when you talk to them in whispers. Set the level of the tone yourself: as low as possible, as high as necessary to reach to outermost boundary of the circle you are addressing. Conserve sound, since it is the treasure of the element Akasha (space), an emanation from God Himself. Reason can prevail only when arguments are advanced without the whipping up of sound.*

*Silence is the speech of the spiritual seeker. Soft sweet speech is the expression of genuine Love. Hate screeches; fear squeals; conceit trumpets. But, love sings lullabies, it soothes, it applies balm. Practise the vocabulary of Love; unlearn the language of hate and contempt.*

Sathya Sai Baba [February 19, 1970]

In another dream I was levitating above a beautiful city situated among wonderful hills. I decrease height and momentarily fly up with such phenomenal speed that it seems to me that I will not be able to stand it. Then I push a big window in one of skyscrapers with my hand and get inside. A few of my friends wait there and I say goodbye to them. I am sitting among them being aware of the parting, I am also aware that this book is completed, although many things are still missing there. I regret this a little because I know it is good book. However, I know I will not write anything more anyway. I am dressed in an orange robe, like a monk, like a swami.

*A swami is a preceptor of people. A swami is the symbol of inner wisdom and contact with Divinity, the symbol of ability to turning to God and resigning from everything what the world brings. Remember that a swami is the one who does not count at all.*

*Everything passes by and a sunbeam emerges from behind clouds, then another, then more and everything is bathed in sunshine. Darkness is the way to light. Difficulties are the way to Love. Never forget about this. Your duty is to keep constantly turning towards me, regardless of your physical and mental state. In your case it is already a duty you keep. Saying goodbye to friends is the symbol of parting with certain qualities of personality that had been shaping your existence for the last few centuries. These qualities are regarded highly by people, but they form still only one storey in a multi-storey building. It is not the very top. And Divinity is even further, beyond the closed and limited rooms. Divinity is Love without limits – huge like the sky, vast like the Cosmos.*

*The book, a symbol of earthly knowledge, is already closed and is out-of-date. There are no books which may show the way further. Farther on, only God himself is the guide – He and His Love. Love. Then, get rid of what you regard as "your" knowledge. Leave it as one leaves a bundle you carry. You put it down on the side of the road and go further on. You are lighter. Rely fully on me. Fully. You do not need any belongings anymore.*

Thank you, Baba, for these words. They always put things straight. I still cling to knowledge or experiences of the past, although, as You say, it is not necessary anymore.

*Human memory is fallible. Many things have already fallen into oblivion, and the context of events have also slipped memories. Add to this the fact that no one of you understands the true background of events which happen to him. How can anyone with such a state of knowledge claim that he knows or understands anything? It is like a five-year-old child wanting to talk to grownups about the principles of rocket construction.*

*Wisdom on the earth begins with the words "I do not know." Knowledge begins with the statement "I know that I know nothing." Getting rid of oneself, turning to love – this is the recipe for knowledge. No need to reach to the past; one should constantly turn towards God, leaving everything and everybody.*

The latter is not easy. We are closely tied, often very closely tied to many people.

*Yes, it is true, but I did not say the spiritual path would be easy or that there is room for lazy people on it. You are linked by strong bonds with people, places, estates, your so-called life accomplishments, with "your" traits – there is an astonishingly great amount of ties. But cultivating of ties through thinking about persons is not the aspect I would favour. Constantly brush away thinking about others and turn on to trails leading towards loving God; focusing of attention on Him instead of the world and people – this is the path towards liberation from ties and suffering, this is the path towards Love and Light. You live shackled by ties with others and yourselves. If you long for light, head for the exit of the tunnel I point to. Do not stubbornly bore new corridors.*

And one more thing. Notwithstanding your hints, I take pretty long breaks in writing of this book. I simply, somehow, cannot get to working on this. I also have a lot of other work.

*We have many aspects here. The first one is that a day without writing is a lost day. You have a chance that thousands of people would give their very lives for. Avail yourself of it. It is an enormous gift. The second issue is that thousands of people are waiting for the results of your work. Think about them. This is work for me and it also serves your liberation. Can you feel what I mean?*

Yes, I think I can.

*You have great karmic debts, as you well know. This work is to close these debts and level their effects. Only Love can do it. Be delighted with such an opportunity. This form is an unimaginably easy way of settling with the past. Do not linger, begin the day with an hour of writing. Get up earlier.*

I would like to ask You about yet another dream.

*I am listening. I am always ready to sharing my Love. None of your turns towards me is left aside without my responding.*

I came across an international discussion group dealing with near death experiences. They collect data, help in scientific work in the field and provide support to people who had experiences of this kind. While reading many pleasing posts on the forum, I thought they must surely be people very sensitive to energies. Many phenomena they were describing were showing this. Therefore, I decided to share with them the meditation you have given me with a few comments. I secretly hoped they would take up the subject and start experiencing your wonderful love right away. However, I got disappointed. Not only has nobody investigated what phenomena your meditation invokes, but I literally ran into a stone wall of resistance by people hostile to religion and God. I can understand that they had different out of body

experiences, including great unity with love that is available beyond this world, but I do not quite understand the mental framework they are still stuck in and the hostility against these who think differently. Soon the discussion resembled conversations with representatives of science with very hard-line views. I suggested “It will not hurt you to try this experiment, the biggest breakthroughs come from questioning of one’s own point of view,” and they would respond “Our experiences have invalidated yours.” I admit I was perplexed. Seemingly intelligent people could not understand that one experiment cannot “invalidate” another – possibly its interpretation only. It seemed that my correspondents (not all, there were two of them) did not want to touch on anything that might have undermined their views. Almost like children: “We will not try, because we will not.” I finally gave up sick and tired with fruitless conversations.

A few days later I had the following dream. I am one of the Shaolin monastery monks. I see a group of people dressed like Masters climbing the monastery fence. But I know well that they are only in disguise, pretending to be real Preceptors. A fight ensues between us, but they are too numerous for me to manage alone. In the next part of my dream, my Preceptors from the monastery are telling me that fighting with others is not my goal, even if they pretend to be Masters – my goal is to unite with Love. Moreover, I am not allowed to go public with some of the teachings they passed on to me. Dear Master, could You explain and comment on this dream?

*Yes. You are wrong thinking that the out of body experiences make guru of a man. People come back and face the challenge of integration of what they have seen with everyday life. This is a very difficult task since the distance between the two worlds is quite far. Many of them turn to the Higher Power and benefit from its support and love. This is the best and simplest way. Others, like your correspondents, become authorities and lights for themselves. With time they also begin to teach others. But what their teaching is are only memories and opinions based on them, ideas subjected to mental treatment. If they do not contain love in themselves, if they do not constitute a messenger of love, then they are of little value.*

*People defend themselves against something, what would shake their established “world order” and their prestige. And if they do not want to change themselves, then one should respect their will. If they want to be teachers for others, the situation is similar. There are many preceptors on the earth who abuse the confidence and good will of pupils. But it is not your role to change this state of affairs, or to fight with anybody or anything. Remember that I have many other effective means of influence and you do not have to be any of the parties in this undertaking.*

*The warning you have heard in your dream concerns spiritual knowledge which one should keep in secret. Although the knowledge is available for every seeker, its level should be adjusted to the level of a pupil. Many techniques and solutions suitable for higher stages of the path would harm people just stepping onto it. You, as you know, are not a preceptor any longer, so you have this problem off your shoulders now. Nevertheless, remember that you should not publicly express your opinions on spiritual matters. This also applies to taking part in discussion groups. Live in the shade. The only thing you should be doing is focusing on writing down my words. For you this is the only form of propagating my Teachings and it is fully sufficient. Live in the shade. Love comes in silence and knows no worldly ways.*

*Dear readers! Spiritual knowledge as well as your own thoughts about this and the experiences you have should be kept secret. This book is an exception to the rule, so also is the previous one and the next to follow. They came into existence as per my clear request and it is the only exception, the only departure from this general principle concerning people treading the spiritual path. Perhaps after many years there will come time when you will tell somebody about it, but only after many, many years – not earlier. I am saying this for your own good. You are receiving such a high value that is simply a pity to turn it into idle talk, disputes and showing who knows more and better.*

*If you really want to direct someone onto a spiritual path, ask me for help and my hints what you should do. Perhaps for the moment it is better not to do anything. You can lend or gift some book, not necessarily this one, of course. There are a lot of good, useful books, adequate for people living worldly lives. Ask and you might receive a clear hint. Keep turning not towards correcting others, but continuously, constantly, towards Love. The most valuable changes under the sun are these that Love can bring about in you.*

Master, how can we evoke pure love in ourselves? Is it possible at all?

*Yes, it is possible. The question resembles those like: "Is water wet?" Each of you is a manifestation of Love and in reality is Love itself. Hence, waking up of love in yourselves is a natural process in your life. You are quite accustomed to your thinking habits, concepts and opinions. You are quite accustomed to yourselves, to thinking about yourselves as individuals – bodies endowed with the mind. All these concepts are of little value. When you turn to pure Love, they go into oblivion with time, and you increasingly become Yourselves.*

*In order to initiate the process of awakening towards Love, ask the loving Divinity to lead you and show you the way. Turn with love towards Love every day. Think how Love would behave in a given situation. What would it say or do? This way you will be learning expressing Yourselves more and more clearly.*

*Keep my hints secret. Keep changing in the silence of the heart. Nobody, except me needs to know about it. Loving Divinity watches over your every step.*

*Learn noticing love what lives in the heart of every being. Keep turning to me with words full of warmth and gentleness. And become such also outside.*

Master, what worlds would You describe yourself? Who are you? Where do You come from?

*You will not understand the answer. It is still too early for me to talk about myself.*

*The time to wake the sleeping ones up has not yet come, although Love is already calling some to itself. They already feel new times, new joys, new works of love they want to take part in. Love knows the right time for everything. For a few this is the time for work, the time of strenuous efforts to proceed towards Light, to bring into effect new spiritual truths and learn turning with love towards the Creator. Persevere. If you fall down a hundred times, get up and go on, if you fall a thousand times, get up and continue. I will gradually appear in your life and you will notice my action. But remember that what matters is love between us, not the events. Direct yourselves towards Love.*

*The resolute turn towards Divinity eliminates very many events that could stand in the way on your path to loving Divinity. Instead of the death, you may meet with an accident or contract a serious illness, but with the possibility of*

*continuation of the work on yourselves. Instead of terminal illness, something considerably lighter – this is how it works. Love takes the consequences on itself and burns them down to ashes. I change to ashes everything that can stand in your way, and what is left to live through is only a faint trace of the consequences.*

So this is why people heading towards You get sick so often and their illnesses follow such bizarre courses.

*Just watch carefully and the action of love will become clearly discernible.*

## **53. Self-Improvement**

*Self-improvement is misconceived by people today. You try on your own to change yourselves and to follow various spiritual paths while putting aside and forgetting the one most valuable thing among them. Since it is Love – love and devotion – that is the essence of spirituality, hence your "results" are not as they could be.*

*You may meditate for years, repeat mantras, but as long as it does not evoke warm love and devotion to the Higher Power in you, you will not take any step forward and even may pursue the wrong path. God, the loving Creator is capable of purifying you and making you resemble Him again. It requires your turn towards Him, a turn with love and devotion. Begin treading His direction and your life will change right away.*

*Transfer the "burden" of self-improvement onto Him. Ask Him for the grace of taking another step towards Him. For it is Him, and not the individual "development," who is the goal of your spiritual efforts.*

*Love God and He will enlighten your days and will settle in them in the form of love, devotion, modesty and peace flowing from doing good things. Love Divinity and devote yourselves to it in love. This is the only proper path of spiritual development. Love is a good guide on the path. It takes care that no effort of yours is wasted and that each day you become freer and freer of limitations you have acquired in the past.*

*Light and Love are not anything invented, they are not a theory, but the base of Reality and even Reality itself. It is where you originate from and find yourselves at the end of the earthly sojourn. Love, joy, happiness and goodness – keep turning towards them, leaving yourselves out of the way.*

*There will come moments that you will shudder seeing what you have accumulated inside for centuries and what constituted "you" for such a long time. This seeing is a good sign since it bespeaks that you are changing to the better. Remember that God is someone who loves and knows you, so that neither darkness nor bad traits will scare Him away and cause Him to turn His back on you. He never turns away. He is tender love, He is the giving, He is everything that manifests as beauty and goodness in people.*

*Know that difficult moments may await you on the spiritual path. There may be difficult decisions as well as the so-called severe ordeals. No man's life is free of*

*these. Know that it is then that you receive the consequences of your own deeds, and in a much softened form, too. You can be one hundred percent sure of this. Go further and further without looking back, or rather keep coming closer and closer to the Divinity-who-loves-you. Incidents which you interpret as difficult are not a sign of disfavour; they are not a sign of condemnation or rejection. The Creator does not condemn or reject anybody; He gets close with love and alleviates, protects, calms the minds and brings love into the hearts – also of those that turn away from Him.*

*Divinity is tender love seeking the way to your hearts every day. Open them to welcome it.*

## **54. How Does a Day in Father's Home Look Like?**

*A day in Father's home begins early, when love in your heart awakens you to living after a sustaining sleep. Sleeping is the path towards Divinity and you should understand this while falling asleep every day – you immerse in it not to rest, but to get closer to Love and to unite with it. This is the proper intention which you should be ending every working day with.*

*But now let us talk about the beginning of the day, about how that Love in the heart finds the right moment to call you up into life in a new day. The first moments after waking up are very important and should be accompanied by the turn towards Love and staying with it, without allowing any other thoughts, memories and impressions. Such action provides a good base for bringing the fresh and invigorating current of Divine Love into the day, to more intently listening to its sweet words, to being more sensitive to its guidance and inspirations.*

*Then comes the time of meditation, a time offered to Love, to this modest and delicate and yet so powerful Guru – immersing in His devotion, turning of one's whole being towards Him, so that He fills you with himself and leads among all the daily happenings; silent prayer flowing straight from the open and loving heart; prayer for Love to lead you through the daily events towards itself, to show the direction, to be the Participant of actions and their Doer, so that you are able to fully devote yourself to it and immerse in devotion to it without leaving even a particle of your personal I.*

*Begin the day with a positive attitude. Your life, work, people you live with are the Divine gift for you, the gift you should be grateful to God for. What I am saying is not an empty word. There is so much negativity, dislike and similar feelings in you. Yet, every day is a great miracle, it is discovering of life, participation in the great Divine Work.*

*Everything that is most valuable and most beautiful is happening today, now, and not in some other time in the past or in the future. All love and God himself are available in the now, in the live, everlastingly new and fresh present. It is worthwhile to be grateful for this, for the role we play in this great spectacle of love. The worth of this is hundredfold.*

*Be happy that you live. Many people who have left do dream about having a body and living among you again. Be happy that you can share your life with someone. So many people suffer in solitude and dream of a life lived together with another*

person. For it is a great gift. Learn appreciating and enjoying it. If you live alone then this is a good opportunity to devote the time to other matters, work and getting close to the loving Divinity.

Begin to notice how big are the gifts that surround you and begin to be grateful to God and to show this gratitude to Him. Keep asking Him to help you change your way of thinking to positive, to remove any sign of negativity. Try to see good everywhere, do good, speak good words, create good. Each of you, however negative he may seem outside, has Divinity latent in his heart, is an angel clad in a human body. Love is his nature, like yours. Love and Light are everything that exists. Where then, is room for negativity?

Try to limit desires. If you do want something more, do not desire new things and events, but greater satisfaction, happiness and joy of what you already have. Desire this for everybody. Ask the Divinity-who-loves-you to show you how to change your thinking and seeing things, so that you are able to and may see the miracles and gifts you have received. Gratitude to Divinity and contentment of what one possesses are wonderful states that give lots of positive energy in life. Instead of pursuing elusive happiness waiting, according to your conception, somewhere in the future or far away, build your happiness right now, considering how much you have received, how many wonderful things have already happened in your life and how much good you can still do in it.

Be happy, smile at me and at each other, turn to states of happiness that are inside you, regardless of outer happenings. Love and happiness are everywhere as they are the Nature of God. They are now, only now and they fill the whole Universe over the whole of Eternity – **the whole Universe over the whole of Eternity.**

If you work, then offer the work, its course and its result to Love; offer yourself as a compliant, devoted tool and co-participant of the joy of creation. Smile at the loving Creator, bask in His radiation imagining that you are getting inside Him deeper and deeper. Stay in the elation that contact with Him brings. Learn receiving His hints and inspirations; learn seeing Him in them, and not in yourself, not your own achievements and greatness, because that path straightaway leads you astray.

Let devotion to the Guru – Divine, loving Guru and Father – become your goal and object of meditation. Learn devotion, ask and pray for it and your life will immediately proceed along other, loftier ways. Learn love for the Friend and giving yourself to Him, your thoughts, desires, emotions at human affairs, interest in everything that is not Him. Pass over to Him all such things and also all that you regard as parts of yourself and what is so difficult for you to part with – importance, sense of superiority, distinction, haughtiness, your ideas for living, for work for yourself, your work for others – everything that you will see in yourself that is not Him. Devotion is love in action, it is action for Love.

Put feelings of gratitude into your work. Your occupations are a great Divine gift. Do not suffuse it with malevolence or other similar feelings. Try to have your work done as well as you can – as if the loving Master and Father were to come soon and take a look at your work and you wanted to offer it to Him as an expression and gift of love for Him.

Regardless of the character of your work, treat it as your spiritual path and be grateful for it, very grateful. Ask what good you can still do for others, what else you can make loving God happy with. Learn being selfless at work. Help others. Absolutely refrain from harming others with word or deed. Eliminate such

*thoughts the moment they appear, offer them to God and forget about them. Direct your minds towards what is positive and good. Ask Divinity for it to be your guide and, believe me, it will do this with true joy.*

*If you see people in need or suffering and you cannot help them, or for whatever reason do not regard it necessary or appropriate, turn to Love with quiet prayer for them, asking for success and happiness for them. Ask for joy, happiness and love for them. It does not cost anything and surely is a good step forward towards remedying the situation. Learn praying for yourselves and for others, for happiness, for well-being, for the ability and chance of turning to the Source of all they need – to the Source of Love.*

*In your contacts with people turn first to me, with inner heartiness, asking me to pass on to you what you should say in any situation – this applies to your work and professional situation, also. Think that I am around you and surround you with my Love from everywhere. I will arrange many unusual occurrences around you, from which you will recognise that I work not only in your personal sphere, but also in the professional and every other sphere. I am in everything. This Universe is a wonderful gift of my Love for all dear beings inhabiting it.*

*When the day nears its end, summarise it. Ask yourself the question, "What lesson you have learned in it?" What did you understand today, which thoughts made the strongest impression on you, what spiritual teachings did you put into effect and with what result? What negative impulses were you able to restrain, what positive did you bring into effect?*

*Regardless of what happened, be grateful for each day, for each hour. Gratitude opens your heart onto accepting the Highest, the loving Creator who is the very pure Love. Close your eyes with the expectant thought that the sleep will serve getting you close to His love. Touch the loving Divinity in your thoughts and fall asleep in its embrace.*

*And now, in closing, my blessing:*

*Let your life become one prayer of gratitude, one song of love and devotion, one act of turning with tenderness and love towards the loving-you-Creator of the Universe.*

## **55. Changes**

*You are my beloved children. You always have the possibility of coming back to me and finding yourself in God's love. Each religion mentions this speaking about your beginning and your end in my embrace.*

*You originate from me and coming into this world, you come from me. The parents only give you the bodies you put on; however, they also are exclusively mine and have nothing of their own. You should rise above what this world gives you, to believing in and understanding the fundamental unity of all life and its origin in Divinity.*

*Whatever has happened in the past, nobody is tied to nor owes anything to another man. It is only your thoughts that give a false appearance of permanence and reality to relationships with the world. The changing nature of things makes it*

*impossible for you to retain them with you, to possess them permanently, to secure holding them in place. This is where pain and suffering come from. Direct your thoughts towards the loving Creator. Brush away thoughts about yourselves, others, relationships with them and with the world. Get close to Divinity. You will see then that all those who have left still live – some of them already among you. For indeed, where could they go? You will see many wonderful things happening around you, and this is the most wonderful of all—the transformation that will begin to take place in you and your life under the invisible, unnoticed influence of Love.*

*As the sun's rays melt a block of ice, so also will the streams of Love's heat start to release you from the fetters of the past. The curtains will open, inner light will brighten everything up, then love will appear. It will accompany you through all your days. It will support, direct and protect. You are Love and the only difference between you and Divinity is that Divinity perfectly knows about it. Try then, any way you presently can, to think, behave, act and speak the way Love would. This is the return, or at least an attempt to return to the primeval truth that you are. I will help you.*

*Secondly, know that you are changing without even knowing about it outwardly. The fact that you reached out for my book filled with my love will even speed this process up, healing many, many inner wounds. If any of the truths given here makes some special impression on you then make efforts to put them into effect along with the consequences that result from them.*

*Let love for the Creator become the lasting component of your life, work and relations with other people. Surrender to the stream that will sprout from your heart and bring many new feelings, phenomena and discoveries. Discover love and joy, discover happiness that you are interiorly; do not let the mind lead you astray, make it fully rest in me and my love.*

*“You are That; that is the truth.  
You and the Universal are One;  
You and the Absolute are One;  
You and the Eternal are One.  
You are not the Individual, the Particular, the Temporary.  
Feel this, know this. Act in conformity with this.”*

Sathya Sai Baba [January 29, 1965]

Master, what will we talk about this evening?

*About love. This is an appropriate subject, more important than all others. Love is the breath of God. Has it ever occurred to you that you may become God? Have you thought about it at least once? Tell me.*

Yes, a few times, if I remember well. I have thought perhaps twice how it would be to be God. It is, however, too far away from everyday matters.

*No, no – not at all. Being God constitutes the pivot of your life.*

But in what sense, Master? If someone claims that he is God then he is required to confirm it or he is locked up in the mental home.

*No, it is not so. Love is God; thus, if you are God then it means that you are love, the one who gives and the one who loves. You have a much distorted*

*understanding of who God is. God is love and serving others and not looking down on everybody. God in human beings is love born with the absence of the personal "I." It is closing the gates of the world behind oneself in order for the gates of Light to swing open and remain opened forever.*

*Light is all that exists. Everything you see around is woven of Light. There is only love around, only God. This is the truth. To see it clearly is to awaken to Reality.*

Master, could the meditation You gave us cause any side effects? If yes, then what kind of effects are they, and what to do in such a situation?

*Side effects appear when you want to do something by force. If you approach these matters calmly then there is not any danger. If you think that being with God twenty four hours a day is too much, well, I respect your opinion. Telling the truth, what you really can achieve thanks to this meditation is so essential that irrespective of how serious the effects would be, it is still worth doing. You have no other good way of getting close to me, but only through Love. If you have difficulties in settling your life, e.g. because people begin to get on your nerves, to irritate you and you connect these effects with meditation, simply discontinue it for some time. Changes should be introduced slowly and integrated with one's life, so that the scope where spirituality is present gets constantly broadened.*

*Ask me for hints and to lead you in what to do. I am always present, always at your disposal. I am waiting for the moment when you begin to consciously turn to me and co-play with me the symphony of the inner harmony.*

Master, I admit that your answer somewhat surprised me. I have read a little recently about the side effects of various meditations and formed the view that it is necessary to be careful with meditation, since using many techniques may bring negative effects and result in great confusion in life.

*Yes, this is the truth, but only partial truth. Let us explain the issue fully. Man lives to love, to learn love towards Divinity and to proceed towards it. And there is not anything more important than this. Your doubts come from hesitation about the main goal of life. If it is the contact with Divinity than you should have the strength and determination needed to devote everything to realisation of this goal, and also the deep confidence in me, that I know how to lead you, and that, in the deepest sense of it, you will not meet with anything adverse that you are not destined to meet with .*

Thank you Master, for your enlightening words. It is really as You say. I should rely more on You than on myself, my mind and opinions of others.

*Where the power of your mind ends, there begins an area in which you can do much in another way.*

How, Master?

*With prayer. Keep turning with prayer and love towards the Creator who loves you.*

*Ask me for guidance and for hints how to act. I am always present, always at your disposal. Love, meditation and prayer are the three keys that will open for you the door to direct cooperation and communication with me.*

## 56. The Promise of Another Tome

*In the content I have passed on here, there are numerous blessings for the readers. Read, think and put it into effect. Learn love. At least one step every day. Every moment is good for turning towards Love, towards the loving Creator.*

*This book, as well as the previous one, brings not only hope but also an important spiritual message. It is the hope for the existence of the world of Divine Love which is tangible, noticeable and accessible to human experience, and the message is in the form of clear hints what to do to personally touch, check and convince oneself first-hand about the truthfulness of the spiritual teachings expounded here.*

*Dear children and friends! The time of belief is passing. There comes the time of knowledge – the knowledge of the existence of Divinity and that the Creator is just Love. In your lives, you will be more and more often witnessing the extending of the limits of your faith – from general truths of the kind "There exists a loving Divinity," to truths more detailed, such as "Someone takes care of me and my all matters," "Events are the gifts of love for me" and "He is everything in everything, the smallest in the smallest and the biggest in all that is immeasurable and inconceivable."*

*You will be eyewitnesses to and participants of events that today you would regard as miraculous and impossible, or only possible to happen to great saints once, long ago.*

*I am speaking to you, the reader, now. Whether you want it or not, there will soon appear my Love in your life and it will let you know of this. How? You will see, soon you will see for yourself. And then will begin the most interesting, the most wonderful and the most unusual adventure in your life. Just wait a little, and smile.*

*I compare today's time to a Christmas morning, when there are many presents under the Christmas tree. They are there already, waiting for you. They will be opened in a moment and there will be no end to joy and love. Make me happy and smile. I love your smile so much. It is time to finish this Tome and open another one. In the other tome the Creator himself writes down words of love with his heavenly pen on cards of pure gold. The name of this Tome is the Universe. Come up to Him and embrace Him tightly. He will teach you how to read it. And there will be no end to love which will manifest – because it has no limits.*